

## Awaken Chapter 181 -

The following day.

The western border of Great Wei.

It was already dawn.

Two hours had passed since the Marquis of Qu Zhou had cast his poison.

The Marquis of Qu Zhou did not know if it had any effect, but what he did know was that the third battle had already passed.

If the water source was destroyed, even if the tribal soldiers were martial artists, they could go without water for ten days or even a month.

But the people would have to drink water, right?

But if the water source is contaminated, the only way out is for the people to migrate, to leave the Western Territory and go elsewhere to survive.

In that case, without these tribesmen, even if the tribal generals wanted to fight, they would not be able to stay.

After all, they are tribal generals, not generals of a certain country, so they will naturally give priority to the survival of their own tribe and cannot fight to the death.

The task given by the imperial court was to sweep the western border, and the destruction of the water source was in itself a sweep. As for killing or not, it was perfectly fine to wait until the triumphal return and settle the matter by hand.

And what one has to do at the moment is to arrive at Chen by the day after tomorrow.

At this moment.

The sky had already brightened up, and as the white of a fish's belly appeared in the sky.

The voice of the Marquis of Qu Zhou rang out.

“All troops stand by, three hours later, push across the western border.”

The Marquis of Qu Zhou gave the military order for the army to prepare, and in three hours, a full sweep would be carried out.

At this moment, as the military order was given, the 900,000-strong Heavenly Son Army was suddenly in high spirits of battle.

All this time, we had been fighting a circuitous war, with me running after the enemy and the enemy running after me.

This was extremely defeating for the Tien Tzu army, which was unfamiliar with the terrain and environment.

The spies who were secretly watching also passed on this information in droves, informing the tribes everywhere to pay a little attention.

The misconception was that the Son of Heaven's army was about to begin a real onslaught.

With an army of 900,000, the entire western border could be leveled twenty times. As long as it was a head-to-head encounter, there was no need for 900,000 Tianzi troops, 90,000 would do.

The reason for this is that they are afraid of casualties and trampling within the army.

This is how powerful the Tien Tzu army is, pushing across the Western Realm with no effort at all.

This is something that the tribes in the Western Realm fully understand. The advantage they have is the terrain, and with the help of the terrain, they can pull the Tianzi army's advance route.

Of course, the Tien Tzu army could also charge sideways, but if they did, the army would easily be blocked or their flanks would be constantly consumed.

Not only would it affect morale, but it would also increase casualties for no reason.

In this situation, the solution Xu Qingnian came up with was simple: poison.

Poison these dogs to death.

With the order given, in less than an hour's time, all the major tribes received the news.

If the Tien Tzu army wanted to fight hard, they would have to lurk and harass the Tien Tzu army at any time.

And since they were going to lurk, they had to be prepared with food and water and so on.

After the scouts had been ambushed, the tribes began to prepare food and water, and they were ready for a war of attrition.

Two more hours passed.

Just as the Heavenly Son's army was sharpening its swords and preparing to go to work, the Marquis of Qu Zhou's orders came down again.

"All troops prepare, five hours later, push across the western border."

As the Marquis of Qu Zhou's order was given, the army of the Son of Heaven froze a little.

They had just said they would march in three hours, but now they were delaying for five hours?

What the hell is this?

The whole army was in an uproar, discussing, not knowing what the above meant, but as generals, obedience was the first priority, so no matter how much doubt there was in their hearts, they still had to honestly listen to the arrangements from above.

Little by little, time passed.

Another five hours later.

The Marquis of Qu Zhou's order was given again.

Five more hours of delay.

For a moment, there was even more chatter in the army, but this was quickly silenced.

After all, there were no casualties in the army of the Son of Heaven, it was just a delay in the battle.

And then.

A change came out.

The Western Realm.

A horde of 4,000 men, at this moment close to 70% of the generals were slumped on the ground, weak and looking incomparably weaker.

The commander examined everything and knew almost instantly what had happened.

“The water source!”

“They’ve poisoned the water supply.”

“Damn it!”

The tribal commander clenched his fists, he was a little angry, and there was a look of disbelief in his eyes.

The fact that Great Wei had poisoned the water source was not what surprised him, but the fact that the water source they had obtained, which was from the water veins in the Western Realm, was not just something they could drink.

More importantly, the tribesmen of the Western Realm also had to drink the water. If Great Wei had really poisoned the water, and could poison a martial artist, it would have been a disaster for the common people.

He was shocked, shocked at how ruthless the Great Wei was, not even sparing the ordinary people.

This was how they claimed to be a benevolent and righteous army? How can you call yourself a great nation? It was really despicable and vicious.

“Listen to the order!”

“Send the wounded to a secret camp to recuperate, immediately inform the tribesmen that no drinking water should be pulsed, and prepare to migrate.”

He spoke reluctantly, but he knew that this was the best option.

If four thousand of them died, it would be fine, but if all the people of the tribe died, then they would be finished.

“Chief, will this battle not be fought?”

“If we don’t fight, I’m afraid the countries won’t let us go.”

Someone frowned and asked the other side inquiringly.

“There is still a fight, Great Wei has already pushed us to the brink, the water source is polluted, the western border is not viable, now we can only pray that this water source will not be completely polluted.”

“Otherwise, we’ll have to migrate, we’ve done what we need to do, there’s no point in giving the lives of our entire clan, there’s no point.”

He cursed, somewhat angrily, it had come to this and he was still thinking of war? Let alone the fact that their original mission was to delay the advance of the Heavenly Son Army.

Even if they won, so what? What did they have to gain? The countries' aid had arrived, all that should be taken had been taken, Great Wei had poisoned them, and they had already been considered to have paid the price by moving.

Indeed, with these words from the commander, the generals were silent.

Immediately afterwards they took the wounded away, but soon some of them died of poison, and time was short, they could not even bury them in time, they had to burn them in a fire.

And such was the situation that arose in various parts of the West.

It was not that no one had guarded against poison in the water, but they had not thought that Great Wei could contaminate a water vein. Just ask, if you saw someone throwing a poison into a big river.

Would you think the river water was poisonous?

Even a stronger poison would probably not be able to do this, but the problem was that Great Wei had done it.

In this way, the Western Realm has not just fallen, the whole Western Realm is going to be completely lost, this move of the Great Wei is ruthless, ruthless, ruthless, too ruthless.

In contrast to what had happened to the tribes in the Western Realm, there was a lot of discussion among the Son of Heaven's army, and many of the generals were really confused as to why they had to wait so long.

Should we fight or not fight?

The crowd was full of curiosity.

The 900,000 strong army was densely packed and gathered together, yet in one place.

A man of about thirty years of age, wearing battle armour, sat outside his tent, fiddling with a few stones, an unusual curiosity in his eyes.

He was a quartermaster, responsible for the transport of food and grass, and there was no need for him to be on the field for such a great battle, he only needed to follow the army and secure the transport of food and grass.

“Lord Yu Yi, what are you thinking about again?”

“It’s already been three days, can you think of what the court wants to do?”

“Yes, we’ve been here for almost three days, have you thought of a way to break the enemy?”

Some soldiers came and after seeing Yu Yi, they couldn’t help but laugh and speak, their words slightly amused.

They weren’t being sarcastic, but rather they were just joking between friends.

Yu Yi was a bit eccentric. He was obviously a quartermaster, not even a ranking officer, but he liked to discuss military operations and the situation at court.

The main thing is that he is not a member of the Tien Tzu army, but has been placed here by the court for this march to war.

If Yu Yi had not been a real citizen of the Great Wei, plus having read and understood the language, and having escorted several grain shipments, he would not have been able to join the Tianzi army temporarily.

In the words of Yu Yi, he was worried that he would not be able to pass the examination, so he went out with the army to earn more silver to prepare for the next examination.

The Chinese government has not believed in this kind of talk, after all, Yu Yi is a citizen of Wei, and a small quartermaster, even if he is a spy, is useless, he does not have any authority, he is just a follower of the inspection.

The soldiers still admire people who read, especially Xu Qingnian, who commanded two victories in battle.

The group of soldiers understood one thing.

Knowledge is power.

Naturally, the attitude towards Yi is also quite good, but Yu Yi is a bit impractical, always going to study what the army wants to do, what the court wants to do, even the battle of the Fan Kingdom, the battle of the Tang Kingdom, Yu Yi several nights without sleep, is to study the method of breaking the enemy.

This matter also made the generals feel a little funny.

You are a small quartermaster, to study this? You have nothing better to do than to eat?

Do you have Xu Qingnian's talent? If you did, you wouldn't be in such a bad position.

Outside the tent, listening to the jokes of the soldiers, Yu Yi did not feel any humiliation, but instead he sank down even more and laid out the stones.

He had drawn a map on the ground, a map of the western border. He had been to the army camp and had seen the full picture of the western border map, and had memorised it all with just a glance.

The map on the ground, of course, must have been a rudimentary version, and it must have been difficult to really draw it out.

Looking at the map on the ground, Yu Yi's brow was locked, and he even made a muttering sound.

"The Western Realm is extremely mountainous, the desert is dangerous, and there are depressions everywhere. The foreigners in the Western Realm, with their circuitous warfare, are consuming our army's battle strength and delaying our progress."

"If the Great Wei Heavenly Son Army wants to push all the way across, the 900,000-strong army will need to give at least 50,000 or even 100,000 generals' lives to get as far as Chen."

"Especially the latter 100,000-strong army, if the tribes are ambushed, they can form a broken tail, while the front army echoes, it will definitely attract the attention of Chen, and then it is likely to be scattered from the camp."

"Chen and the tribes will join forces, annihilating our army is not possible, but it is enough to make our army suffer a big loss."

"To break it, hard! Difficult! Difficult!"

Yu Yi fiddled with the stone formation, but no matter how he fiddled, he could not deduce the perfect formation.

Time passed little by little.

He hadn't eaten anything since morning. He took a glance at the sky and saw that it was past mealtime.

This meant that no one was cooking.

"Strange!"

Yu Yi frowned, this might seem like a trivial matter, but in his eyes, it was not a trivial matter.

When marching and fighting, martial artists could indeed go hungry, but if it wasn't some kind of rush or something big was happening, they would still basically cook and cook.

At least among the 900,000-strong army, there were many who were not martial artists, and quartermasters like him, who had to eat.

Just now, the Marquis of Qu Zhou said that there would be a delay of five hours, so it was perfectly fine to cook and cook, but the army did not cook.

That was a bit odd.

However, after thinking about it, Yu Yi did not look deeper, after all, perhaps it was because the great war was approaching and he did not want to be delayed by such things.

Continuing to sit down, Yu Yi rubbed his stomach as his eyes fell on the map once more.

"The imperial court said that in three days, they must arrive outside of the Chen Kingdom."

"Now two days have passed, which means that by the day after tomorrow, the army must march outside of Chen and join up with the First Army's Second Army."

"At this rate, how can it possibly arrive tomorrow?"

"And today is a complete inaction, staying here all the time to waste time, if they want to charge, they can do it in one go and still have less casualties, otherwise, what is the point of staying like this?"

"Is it possible that the Marquis of Qu Zhou has secretly sent someone to sneak in?"

"That's not possible."

"Then what exactly is the Marquis of Qu Zhou trying to do with this intention? To be submissive? No, that's not possible either."

Yu Yi was indeed at a loss for words.

He pondered.

And then glanced around the camp again.

Again, he pondered.

Another glance around the camp.

The whole army is on standby.

No cooking.

Arrive in Chen in three days.

As each piece of information poured in, Yu Yi still couldn't figure it out, his stomach was hungry, so at that moment Yu Yi picked up the water jug and took a sip, wanting to pad his stomach.

But the moment Yu Yi picked up the water jug, a thought appeared in his mind in a flash.

Immediately afterwards, Yu Yi's entire body froze.

"Water veins!"

Yu Yi's entire body froze in place as he held up the kettle for a long time.

It was not because Great Wei did not want to delay for this matter, but because Great Wei had already poisoned the water.

The army all had their own water bladders, which were perfectly adequate for self-supply, but for cooking and such, they would have to go to a nearby water source to fetch water.

It would be impossible for everyone to empty their water bladders, right?

In extraordinary times, there is nothing wrong with this.

But in this case, doing so would only make the army curious and it would be very easy for news to leak out, as there were many spies watching the movements of the 900,000-strong army.

This was unavoidable.

So, the water was poisoned.

Moreover, it is not as simple as one water vein, it could be several or even a dozen.

"This plan, militarily speaking, is a plan to break the game, a superior plan."

"Humanely, I fear that this matter will attract some curses."

"But the war of the country is not to be confined."

“In war, there are only allies and enemies, Lord Xu has really opened a door for Yu.”

Yu Yi was shocked.

He had already guessed that poison had been placed in this water vein.

The first reaction was shock.

After all, this matter was not humane.

The second reaction was contemplation.

This matter was indeed inhumane, but this was a war, a national war, and it was highly likely that the country would break the mountains and rivers, so there was no place for mercy.

The third reaction was to comprehend.

His own mind had been so constrained that he had forgotten what the essence of war was, so that he had struggled to understand how to break the situation and had been unable to guess what the Tenno army was going to do.

Now, his mind was opened and he had a new knowledge and understanding of war.

At this moment, Yu Yi took a big gulp of water, he revealed a smile, then got up and kicked the stones off the ground directly, wiped the map with his shoes, and stopped thinking about the matter.

For, in this battle, the Tien Tzu army had won.

Not only had it been won, but most likely, it had swept the entire western border without spending a single soldier.

So he no longer bothered to study the battle.

Xu Qingnian had already done everything, and right now it was time to send troops to the Chen Kingdom, thus welcoming the fourth battle.

The real war of nations.

So it was.

Another two hours passed.

Just when the Heavenly Son's army thought it would continue to delay, the Marquis of Qu Zhou's military order came down.

“The whole army marches out!”

As the whole army marched out rang out, the army of the Son of Heaven was suddenly excited, all the generals clutching their weapons, and a war horse neighing as it flanked the army to the left and right.

As the army marched out.

The land of the West raised the yellow sand to roll.

In less than two quarters of an hour.

At once, the scouting party found three thousand foreign warriors lying on the ground, and for a moment, the scouting party sent back information.

In a short time, five thousand iron horsemen galloped up and, after confirming beyond doubt, simply beheaded the three thousand foreign generals, the kind of generals who did not need to be taken prisoner.

The military order given by the court was to sweep across the western border, to make the road to the west, unobstructed, both now and afterwards.

The army kept running towards Chen.

But for an hour, the army had not seen any of the foreign tribal generals. On the contrary, the left and right flanking guards moved and spurred their horses away, and returned within a quarter of an hour, not knowing what they had gone to do.

Finally, another hour later, 10,000 foreign generals appeared, ambushed here, but these 10,000 generals did not have any courage to confront the 900,000-strong Heavenly Son army.

It was useless to even try to let off cold arrows. 20,000 iron horsemen pinned down the attack, causing the other side to flee in haste and beheaded thousands of elites.

The other side was confused, and so was the army of the Sons of Wei.

The point of confusion for the foreigners was where their own teammates had gone.

And the Tienzi army was confused because 10,000 foreigners dared to sneak in?

Have you grown bold, or do you think that the Sons of Heaven army of Wei are easy to bully?

But in any case, the rest of the journey was smooth, but the more it went on, the more alert the army became, because there was no reason for these foreigners not to come out and interfere, right?

The delay in coming out could well be a big killing move in the making.

The whole army was on alert, which was good for marching and fighting.

And so it was, a full ten hours later.

It was the following day.

The front marching army had already reached Chen, and the rear marching army was moving at a very fast pace, with 200,000 cavalymen holding the rear, so that if there was any attack, they would instantly form up to kill the enemy.

But after the army had withdrawn peacefully, the foreign tribe still did not appear, and at this moment everyone really did not know what to say.

Everyone was in a state of confusion, and even some experienced veterans were a little confused.

With an army of 900,000, apart from a few scattered pursuits at the beginning, where a thousand or so people died, there were no casualties.

The battle in the West was predicted to be about 50,000 casualties, but only 1,000 casualties had been incurred, which was completely unexpected.

At that moment, the army was heading south, and after about a hundred miles, they finally saw a large camp.

It was the Great Wei army camp.

The camps of the Great Desolate Army and the Qilin Army.

Stomp, stomp, stomp!

An elite army attacked, and after identifying themselves again, they could not help but reveal their joy.

The three armies had converged.

The Great Desolate Army, the Qilin Army and the Heavenly Son Army had converged and gathered a hundred miles away from Chen, this was a great thing.

“All the troops listen to the order, set up camp and rest.”

The next moment, Marquis Qu Zhou ordered the Heavenly Son Army to set up camp immediately, while he, Marquis Yang Du and Marquis Chong Ping, went straight to the Kirin Army camp.

A preparatory meeting was held.

However.

The arrival of the Son of Heaven's army had also fallen on the ears of the State of Chen.

Kingdom of Chen.

The royal palace.

The ruler of the State of Chen, sitting atop the king's chair.

He is dressed in a black dragon robe and looks askance at all his ministers.

All the officials are gathered together, their eyes are all aglow.

When the report of the battle came in, there was no outcry from the court, but rather a sense of calm.

Compared to Tang, Fan, Amuta and Tuliang, Chen was clearly more confident.

"I, Zhou Liang, Minister of War, present."

It was at this moment that the Minister of War of the State of Chen spoke up and addressed the king.

"Present."

The State Monarch of the State of Chen spoke, looking cold and incomparable.

"The seventy-two provinces have completed their preparations for war, arranged in three provinces and one city, and the foreign generals, who control the twelve provinces and cities, supply their own food and supplies."

"I have completely blocked off the secret passages, and have also informed the foreigners that if any foreigners surrender in this battle, they will be killed."

"Forty percent of the men in the sixty provinces of my country have been conscripted into the army to guard the country's gates, and all the people are soldiers."

“In the country, the people are united in their determination to build weapons, battle armour and stone throwers.”

“The people’s wealthy merchants have all donated silver, and there are three thousand people in my ministry who have volunteered to die, and I have delivered the Heavenly Thunder talisman.”

“Before the battle, it will be possible to seriously damage the three armies of the Great Wei.”

The Minister of War spoke, every word was categorical, and every word seemed incredibly confident.

The last sentence, in particular, seemed cold.

And after hearing these words again, the ruler of the State of Chen looked very satisfied.

“Good.”

“Very good.”

He nodded, and then slowly spoke.

“Back then, the Great Wei’s Great Ancestor, shamed my country, Chen, as a miscellaneous country, and insulted my country, Chen, with an impure bloodline.”

“Today, I will fight this battle with the nation.”

“The Great Wei is full of tricks, night raids, killing surrenders, turning against them, using poison, it can be said that the methods are dirty and despicable.”

“It is disgraceful.”

“It is a pity that they are too stupid. If these schemes had been hidden in the background and targeted at my country, Chen might have been defeated.”

“They were greedy for the momentary results of the battle, and by doing so in advance, they also put my country of Chen on the defensive.”

“They are too foolish and too arrogant, in their hearts, Chen is still a miscellaneous country, but I want to show them the strength of my country, the prestige of my country.”

“I know that I cannot crush the three armies, but I am confident that I can delay the Great Wei for three years.”

“As soon as the great war begins, it will be the time of death for the Great Wei.”

“The vassal kings of Wei have already spoken to me in secret, and when Wei’s war is burning, they will attack Kyoto and kill the thieves.”

“At that time, the Wei kingdom will collapse.”

The ruler of the State of Chen said so, his words full of confidence.

His bottom line was not that he could defeat Great Wei, but that he could hold back Great Wei and plunge it into internal fire.

Internal turmoil was more terrifying than external war.

The bottom line of Great Wei was that it was by no means possible to annihilate all enemies, whereas internal turmoil was different, especially the turmoil of the vassal kings.

These vassal kings, all of them were the imperial family of Great Wei. The empress could order a first-grade martial artist to strike, but first-grade martial artists also had their own thoughts.

In the end, it is still the same story, even if there is a big civil unrest, it is just a change of emperor, and this emperor will be fine as long as he is of the royal lineage, and the Great Wei rivers and mountains will not fall into the hands of outsiders.

Then all was well.

But the ruler of the state of Chen had already predicted that in the near future, Great Wei would be plunged into war, and even if there were capable ministers to calm everything down, the foundations of Great Wei would, once again, be heavily damaged.

There is no coming back.

“My subjects, in advance, congratulate Your Majesty, after this battle, Chen will surely leap to the top of the ten kingdoms.”

“Perhaps one day, the State of Chen may declare a dynasty.”

The Prime Minister of the State of Chen took a step forward and congratulated the King.

All the civil servants of the court also congratulated the State Monarch of Chen at that moment.

The latter revealed a smile, but did not laugh wildly, instead, he looked beyond the main hall, in the direction of the Great Wei Dynasty.

And at the same time.

The Great Wei Dynasty.

In the Hall of Mandarin.

The battle report rang out again.

The three armies had converged, and the Son of Heaven's army as a whole had suffered 1,000 casualties.

When the news appeared, there was some surprise among the hundred officials in the Great Hall, but it soon subsided.

After all, compared to Xu Qingnian's destruction of the Fan Kingdom in one day and the Tang Kingdom in five days, such things as crossing the western border were indeed not worth mentioning.

However, when the battle report appeared.

The voice of Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, was the first to ring out.

"Lord Xu."

"This time when the three armies are converging and a great battle is about to take place, there is one thing that I have to say."

Zhou Yan spoke out, the war situation was personally regulated by Xu Qingnian, but other matters, they were in charge.

And there was one thing that was nagging at all the ministers, especially after the three armies had converged, and they could not leave it out.

If this hidden problem could not be resolved, it would be extremely bad for Great Wei.

"Is the matter to which Shang Shu Zhou refers related to the Great Wei vassal king?"

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently.

At this moment, the civil and military officials all pricked up their ears and listened carefully.

Because Xu Qingnian was right, the matter they were worried about was about the Great Wei vassal king.

Externally, the three armies had already converged, and the decision to fight or not to fight at the moment was only Xu Qingnian's command.

But the internal matters had to be resolved.

The civil palace has been suppressed, and the country is safe and sound.

But how will the mainland vassal kings be resolved?

They are now raising their forces, and once the three armies have stalemated with Chen, they give Great Wei only two options.

Either reinforce their troops or withdraw them.

There is no advantage to continuing the stalemate, only disadvantages. This battle needs to be fought quickly, and if the stalemate is not resolved, it will be extremely detrimental to Wei.

The impact on morale is small, but if it affects the country's fortunes, that is the big one.

"Yes, it is the matter of the vassal kings."

Zhou Yan opened the door and said.

"I already have a response to the matter of the vassal kings."

"It is just time for Minister Zhou to prepare a decree."

"Summon the vassal kings from all over the world, send out half of their troops, and within five days, gather in the State of Chen, with the twelve Great Wei Marquises in command, to conquer the State of Chen."

Xu Qingnian spoke out, this was his ploy.

But as soon as this was said, the great hall appeared somewhat silent.

At first, they were filled with anticipation, thinking that Xu Qingnian had some good plan, but what they didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian had asked the vassal lords to send troops?

This was really ..... This is a bit idealistic.

The first thing you need to do is to find a way to get the best out of it.

The reason for this is to find some excuse to get rid of it.

And even if they did send reinforcements, they would probably do nothing but work.

They would be eating Wei's food for nothing, and would even be prone to fighting within the army.

It could even lead to disputes within the army.

If these two points alone were not resolved, this holy decree would become a joke.

"Lord Xu, I am afraid that the vassal kings from all over the world will not willingly send reinforcements."

"If they do send reinforcements, I am afraid that ..... I'm afraid that if they do send reinforcements, they will not be able to do their job."

Zhou Yan reminded.

However, Xu Qingnian shook his head, looking wise and wise.

"Just convey the holy decree, I have a way to make them conquer the war honestly."

Xu Qingnian was very confident.

Once this was said, at this moment, the crowd was somewhat curious, they really could not think of what method Xu Qingnian could use to make the vassal kings from all over the world willingly send troops and willingly go to war.

But curious as he was, Zhou Yan thought about it and did not continue to persuade him. Since Xu Qingnian had given the order, he did as he was told.

Soon, in less than two quarters of an hour, the decree was prepared.

After being read over by Xu Qingnian, it was immediately promulgated and made known to the world.

"The imperial decree says."

"In the first year of Wuchang, the foreigners have been unruly and disruptive to the Great Wei, their hearts are punishable.

The imperial decree was issued.

It didn't even take half an hour for it to reach the whole of Great Wei.

All the vassal kings everywhere were informed of the decree, and all sorts of voices were heard at once.

Not all of them were eyeing the throne, and some of them were loyal to Wei.

But most of them remained silent.

There were even some powerful feudal kings who, after receiving the decree, simply sneered and ignored it.

They did not worry about what they could do to him.

Of course, on the surface, they still had letters sent to Wei, refusing to go to Chen on the grounds that they were afraid of civil unrest and that foreigners were overwhelming the country.

Meanwhile.

All the way up to the hour of Shen.

The capital of Great Wei.

In a secret room.

Five figures appeared here.

King Huai Ning was at the head, listening to the voices of the remaining four.

“I thought this Xu Qingnian had some kind of method, but I didn’t expect it to be asking us to send reinforcements, it’s really ridiculous.”

“Now that we have waited so long for this once-in-a-lifetime opportunity, Xu Qingnian is asking us to send troops.

“All the foreign vassal kings have scoffed, you all will not agree to this request from Xu Qingnian.”

Several voices rang out, they were full of disdain for this holy decree, and said that they would never agree to it.

However, King Huai Ning’s voice rang out.

“Send troops! Reinforcements!”

With his simple words, the crowd instantly fell silent.

“Send out troops to reinforce? Your Majesty, do you know what you are talking about?”

“If we send troops, won’t we fall for Xu Qingnian’s scheme?”

“He wants us to send troops because he wants to deplete the forces of the vassal kings. If we do send troops, even if Wei is defeated, we will not dare to rush out.

The crowd was incredulous, and their tone was even more incredible.

Right now, Xu Qingnian had asked them to send troops, didn't he just want to consume their main army?

They were waiting for Wei's external war to stagnate and thus start an internal rebellion, and if reinforcements went over now, it would be extremely unfavourable for them.

But in the face of the crowd's doubts, Prince Huai Ning's voice was indifferent as he said.

“If we don't send troops, Xu Qingnian must have a later move. The king can roughly guess what Xu Qingnian wants to do.”

“The people of the country are always concerned about the situation, and if we don't comply with the call, it will cause public anger.”

“By then Xu Qingnian will have his hands free to deal with us.”

Prince Huining said in a suppressed voice, he saw through Xu Qingnian's scheme.

But when this was said, the crowd fell silent.

They hadn't really thought of this.

“But even so, we have a reason not to send our troops, of the five major battalions of the Great Wei, three are already out on the battlefield, and there are perfectly sufficient troops.”

“And if we reinforce our troops again, once the foreigners come to kill, the Great Wei kingdom will be in jeopardy, we can do this and stall back, isn't that enough?”

Someone spoke up, although they knew what Prince Huaining was afraid of.

But they had reasons to refuse to send troops, there was no problem with conquering, but there had to be people to defend the country, it was impossible for all the troops to go out and conquer, leaving an empty nest?

This would be extremely detrimental to the Great Wei kingdom, and this was their reason, and it counted as one.

Only when this was said, Prince Huai Ning sneered.

“The reason is good, but do the people believe it?”

“The people only want to see what they want to see. If we don't send troops, Xu Qingnian will only rebuke us in the article and newspaper, attracting public anger.”

“When that happens, no one will be able to bear it.”

Prince Huaining was discerning, he could see through Xu Qingnian's ploy, which was why he opposed what the kings wanted.

Not only could he not resist, but he had to respond positively.

“If we send troops over, won't we be at a disadvantage for us?”

The kings frowned, they understood the stakes and Prince Huaining's meaning.

But the problem was that they were not happy about being held back by Xu Qingnian like this, and furthermore their reinforcements would inevitably be controlled by the three armies of Great Wei as vanguard generals.

To put it in a bad way, there was a high risk of casualties for nothing.

This problem, if not solved, let them send troops, they are not willing.

“No!”

Prince Huaining shook his head as he looked at the four kings and spoke coldly.

“You all think wrongly.”

“It is fine to send troops, but not to listen to the orders of the three armies, this is where negotiations can take place, after all, we are deployed, the three armies cannot adapt to the adjustment, and with a great war, how can we change commanders on the verge?”

“And if the reinforcements go over, eat the food of the Great Wei, take the silver of the Great Wei, it is also considered to be for our benefit, furthermore after going, who says that we must conquer the war? Can't we just wait?”

Prince Huining spoke slowly.

As soon as he said this, all the kings instantly understood.

But there were still some who could not help but frown and say.

“But what if they have to let our army take the lead in the charge? If that's the case, we can't contribute to the work, can we?”

He understood Prince Huaining's meaning, wasn't it just a matter of putting in work but not effort?

The idea was good, but the question was, would they be willing?

At that moment, Prince Huaining shook his head and looked at the other party.

"You still think wrong."

"Who said that we are not contributing to the work?"

"If Xu Qingnian tells our army to charge, then our army will assemble and charge, it doesn't matter how many deaths or injuries we suffer, after all, we will only charge once."

"After this charge, it will trigger a mutiny in the army camp, with our soldiers charging into battle while the Great Desolate Army, the Qilin Army and the Heavenly Son Army stand by with folded arms."

"Do the kings think that we can impeach them? Is it possible to let them have civil unrest?"

Prince Huaining spoke like this.

The current situation made it impossible to refuse to send troops, and if they agreed to do so, they could not work without doing their part.

On the contrary, it was the first time to fight to the death, to be fierce, and it was unlikely that Chen would be beaten out of existence at once.

And as soon as this battle is over, they will have a pre-eminent position of invincibility, and afterwards they have to let them go on? Will their armies agree?

Would they agree?

This was Prince Huaining's strategy.

Knowing what Xu Qingnian wanted to do, he would do what Xu Qingnian wanted first and trigger a mutiny at the critical moment.

Sure enough, as Prince Huaining's plan was revealed.

All the kings nodded their heads and agreed.

"All right, inform the vassal kings everywhere and follow this plan."

“I will leave first, if I leave for too long, I will be watched.”

Prince Huaining spoke, after saying this, he got up and left, he also said in his meter that it was up to the kings to use it or not.

But when Prince Huaining had left.

Their voices also rang out.

“What do you all think, what about this plan?”

“It is feasible, but you all must remember that Prince Huai Ning has no more soldiers under his hands.”

Someone asked what the plan was, but someone else also spoke up, reminding the crowd that Prince Huaining no longer had any soldiers under his command.

When this was said, the crowd fell silent.

That was how the hearts of people were.

Each has their own interests, and no matter how well you talk, who is willing to make sacrifices when it affects their own interests?

So it was.

And so it went on until the next day.

The report of the sixty-three vassal princes of the Great Wei came back.

Twenty-three of the feudal lords had led their troops out and would arrive in Chen within five days.

The remaining twenty-five feudal lords had more or less made excuses, all of which meant the same thing: they were either afraid of problems at home or of the impact on the people.

So they refused to send troops.

The other fifteen feudal lords were even more direct: they could send troops, but they had to pay for their provisions and wages, and they were asking for a lot of money, obviously wanting to send troops, but wanting to make a profit from Wei.

The majority of them were treacherous, except for a small number of vassal kings who were loyal to Wei, and the country had reached this point, but they still wanted to make a profit.

This also made Xu Qingnian determined to eradicate the rebellion of the vassal kings.

Only at the moment, faced with such a response.

Xu Qingnian did not feel any anger either, he had prepared for it.

Today, he deliberately postponed the release of the Great Wei newspaper, and the entire article was devoted to reprimanding the vassal kings for their inaction.

Xu Qingnian even personally approved the words.

[The rise and fall of the nation is the responsibility of every man, the royal family of Great Wei, cowardly in the face of war].

The sixteen words on the front page instantly ignited the entire population of Great Wei.

## **Awaken Chapter 182 -**

The rise and fall of our country! It is the responsibility of every man!

The royal family of Wei! Cowardice in the face of battle!

These sixteen words on the Great Wei's literary newspaper were almost like pointing a finger at the noses of the vassal kings everywhere and scolding them severely.

And the content of the article, Xu Qingnian, was also verbally abusive.

The vassal kings, who are paid by the court and eat the people's fat, are greedy for pleasures and have their own troops.

Now that the imperial court has asked you to fight for the country, you are finding all kinds of excuses and refusing to send troops? You would rather watch the people in danger than help them.

Xu Qingnian's entire speech revolves around the power of these vassal kings, how extravagant their food, accommodation and transport are, and then compares them to the empress.

The emperor had to consider whether there was money in the treasury and whether the ministers were willing to agree.

At the same time, they were angry at the vassal kings for eating and drinking and enjoying themselves, but at this juncture, they wanted to seek personal gain.

They even sent troops to defend their country and asked the Wei court to give them silver.

Xu Qingnian's article was written in such a way that it stirred up a thousand waves.

The entire population of Great Wei was outraged.

They took the article and denounced it loudly.

"This group of bullshit vassal kings, eating and using Great Wei, and now they want them to go out and fight, all of them are greedy for life and death."

"My son is only twenty years old and he is going to join the army. I don't know whether he will live or die, but for the sake of Wei and the country, even if he dies in battle, I have no regrets. They are really not sons of men."

"What a bunch of dogs! At this point in time, how dare they shy away from war? His Majesty should have ordered all these vassal kings to be cut down."

"Since ancient times, there are no good vassal kings, they have their own troops and threaten the court, their only function is to guard the border. One of my nephews is a soldier under a vassal king, I'm going to write now and tell him to get lost and come back, if he continues to help the enemy, I'll disown this nephew."

"Yes, gentlemen, we have very little to say, but we can mobilise our forces and get our own clansmen to quit the armies of these clan kings in the literature, I don't believe it, without soldiers, will these clan kings still dare to be arrogant?"

The people murmured, they raged against the clan kings for their inaction, but few words were spoken until someone came up with this idea, which for a moment led to a scramble to imitate it.

After all, cursing alone didn't relieve the hatred, it had to be done to relieve it.

The first to explode was in Great Wei's Kyoto, followed by more and more curses as the literature from various provinces around the country went on sale, with people blaming the vassal kings for their actions.

No one was unhappy, especially the people.

Xu Qingnian's article could be described as murderous and heartbreaking. The world knew that these princes all held great power and naturally led extremely extravagant lives.

The people know, but they are resigned to their fate, who let them come from a good background?

The most frightening thing about Xu Qingnian's article is that it revolves around the royal family's mission.

They eat and drink well because they are the royal family, and the people resign themselves to their fate, but there is a price to pay for being able to act as a powerful force, to protect the family and defend the country, and this is the price of the princes.

In other words, Xu Qingnian's article gives the common people the feeling that they are reading it.

We have worked hard all our lives, farming and doing business, and have resigned ourselves to serving you princes, because after all, all I want is for you to protect me.

But now you are all war-weary, without even the least protection? Then why should I serve you? Get lost.

This article is powerful enough for all the clan kings to suffer a great loss, and even if they promise to go to their aid, it will not help.

The people have a preconceived notion that they are extremely disgusted with these feudal lords, but in three to five years or even ten years, the stigma in their hearts will definitely not disappear.

This move.

Xu Qingnian had bitten off a piece of flesh from all the vassal kings, and he had done so with blood on his hands.

Great Wei Kyoto.

In King Huai Ning's residence.

When King Huai Ning read today's Great Wei newspaper, he let out a long breath and then put the newspaper on the table.

His eyes were full of coldness.

However, this coldness was not directed at Xu Qingnian, but at this group of vassal kings.

Yesterday, he had already explained all the pros and cons, but what he didn't expect was that this group of vassal kings were still bent on having their own way.

They were really a bunch of fools. For the sake of a little bit of petty profit, they ended up being explicitly set up by Xu Qingnian.

"A group of fools, if we were to be in the company of you and the others, the king's great plan would not be completed until his death."

Prince Huai Ning laughed coldly, he laughed at the stupidity of this group of clan kings, who did not know how to give and take, only thinking of the benefits, but never knowing how to give up.

But this was also good, at least it would benefit himself.

But Xu Qingnian's move is no longer about forcing the clan kings to reinforce their troops, but about attacking their prestige among the people, so that if any clan king rises to serve the king, he will be blocked.

Public opinion is something that is normally invisible, but if it coalesces, then it is different. No matter how much you scheme like a demon, it is nothing under public opinion.

This is a torrent, an unstoppable torrent.

Prince Huaining knew that after today, all the vassal kings would really see how ruthless Xu Qingnian really was.

Having fought Xu Qingnian a few times, and having been involved in matters large and small for nearly a year, Prince Huaining's assessment of Xu Qingnian was simple.

Ruthless!

Ignoring the rules!

This ruthlessness was from the perspective of the Great Wei Dynasty, while the disregard for rules needed no explanation.

The reason why Xu Qingnian could be so ruthless and disregard the rules was that Xu Qingnian knew how to 'leverage on the situation'.

Every time, Xu Qingnian was able to turn the situation around by borrowing the momentum of the officials, the empress, and the public opinion of the world.

If he wanted to deal with Xu Qingnian, he had to limit the power of Xu Qingnian's borrowed power.

Only he could not think of how to limit it.

But Prince Huai Ning knew that there was someone who could do it.

This person was in the midst of the capital of the Great Wei.

He could vaguely guess that, whatever the final outcome of this great battle, there was a calamity waiting for Xu Qingnian.

Only he was not nosy, nor did he want to get involved, so he just waited quietly, sitting on the mountain and watching the tiger fight.

And at the same time.

As time passed, the influence of the Great Wei Wen newspaper grew, and the matter gradually fermented.

Sunan County.

The King of Sunan was sitting in his palace, watching a woman dance, having a good time.

Just at that moment, a strategist came quickly with the Great Wei Wen newspaper in his hand, with an ugly look on his face, directly interrupting King Sunan's excitement.

"All go out, go out."

The strategist was straightforward and drove the crowd out.

"What's wrong?"

King Sunan frowned, but he knew that this strategist of his would not be like this if there was no big deal.

"Your Majesty, take a quick look, this is today's Great Wei Wen Wei."

The strategist handed the newspaper to King Sunan, who took it and frowned slightly, only when he saw the content of the newspaper, he instantly revealed his anger.

After a while, King Sunan even flung the paper directly onto the ground and roared loudly.

"Ridiculous!"

"Ridiculous!"

"Ridiculous!"

With three absurd sounds, he looked incomparably angry.

This article by Xu Qingnian was simply humiliating him.

As a vassal king, how could he not know how vicious Xu Qingnian's article was?

Mobilising public opinion and putting pressure on himself.

“He deserves to die!”

King Sunan clenched his fists, his eyes bared.

The strategist at the side, on the other hand, could not help but sigh and say.

“Your Majesty, it’s useless to say anything now, Xu Qingnian has already mobilised public opinion, quite a few people in Sunan County already know about this, after today, the people are only afraid that they will all be in an uproar.”

“It will be detrimental to us then.”

This strategist spoke up, reminding King Sunan not to engage in a battle of wills.

But King Sunan snorted coldly and looked at the strategist, saying.

“If they make a scene, let them make a scene, this king will not even send troops today.”

King Sunan also had the backbone to say that he would not send troops.

But the strategist shook his head and said.

“Your Majesty, it is no longer a question of whether we are willing to send troops, but whether we can suppress the people’s anger after we do so.”

“I have already asked people to check the situation, we are still doing well here, where is the worst for the King of Zhenxi.”

“The King of Zhenxi has 400,000 elite troops, but these generals, too, have fathers and mothers, and when their parents learned of this, they forced them to retire with their lives.”

“Now on the side of the King of Zhenxi, it can be described as a mess, a large number of generals are crying out to be discharged, my Great Wei has been led by filial piety since ancient times, one or two generals discharged from the army, it is nothing.”

“Now under the King of Zhenxi, there are 100,000 generals wanting to retreat, the King of Zhenxi stepped in, and do you know what happened as a result?”

“The people took vegetable leaves and rotten eggs and pelted the King of Zhenxi with them, and word of this has spread, the King of Zhenxi is furious and furious, yet he does not dare to do anything to the people and has chosen to send his troops.”

“Sending out an army and still being spat upon by the people will end badly, it’s not too late for us to do so, as long as we respond now and send out an army immediately, at least we won’t have to make a retreat.”

The strategist said with a crying face.

What had happened to the King of Zhenxi had now spread, don’t look at the fact that the King of Zhenxi held great power and was a relative of the royal family, but in the face of public opinion like a torrent, one should still be afraid.

One or two people are like ants in the eyes of the King.

But for ten or twenty thousand people, or even the whole city, what is the King of Zhenxi? Would he dare to act recklessly? The imperial court is now looking at this group of vassal kings.

If you really dare to act recklessly and anger public opinion, I am afraid that the clan kings from all over the world will come over to cut you down in order to protect their own interests.

Hearing these words, King Sunan’s face changed a little.

He really did not know that the situation had reached this level.

After thinking about it, King Sunan clenched his teeth and looked incomparably stifled as he said.

“Send out the troops! Send out the troops! Send out the troops!”

King Sunan took a deep breath, what else was there to say? He could only send out the troops honestly.

Would he be like the King of Zhenxi and be scorned by the people? Even if he sent an army in the future, he would still be mocked and ridiculed by the people.

So it was better to just send an army instead.

But it was still very stifling.

“Your Majesty, in fact, there is no need to be so angry, my subordinate has already instructed General Chen that when we get to the battlefield, unless Xu Qingnian gives the order for our troops to charge, otherwise, our troops will never lead the charge and will not even participate in this battle.”

“Preserve your strength, and if you do win, you can still reap a lot of benefits, and the king will not lose much.”

King Sunan's strategist spoke up and voiced his thoughts.

"But ..... with Xu Qingnian being so ruthless, how could he not let our army lead the charge?"

King Sunan was not stupid, Xu Qingnian had asked the clan kings to send out troops, didn't he want to deplete the clan kings' base strength?

How could he not allow it?

"Your Majesty, if this is really the case, then we can take the opportunity to attack and trigger a mutiny, after all, our generals are not stupid."

The strategist continued, causing a light to flicker in King Sunan's eyes, and after a moment, King Sunan nodded and said.

"In that case, then we will do as you wish."

"But this Xu Qingnian ..... Heh, trying to suppress us clan kings through this move? He is still too young."

"On the surface, I, King of Sunan, only have 250,000 troops and horses, but behind the scenes, does he, Xu Qingnian, know about them? Half of the troops, even if they are all destroyed, what can they do?"

King Sunan said confidently in his words.

By the way, he agreed with the words of the strategist.

"Your Majesty is wise."

The latter nodded and then proceeded to make arrangements for this matter.

And so it was.

The various vassal kings, one after another, began to send out their troops.

The King of Zhenxi ended up the most miserable, and was scolded for sending troops. The other vassal kings were the first to send troops, and although they were unconvinced and stifled in their hearts, they succumbed in the face of the flood of public opinion.

And inside the Great Wei Wenhua Hall.

A voice rang out.

“Report, the King of Sunan has sent 100,000 troops to reinforce the three armies!”

“Report, the King of Huaixi has sent 150,000 troops to reinforce the three armies!”

“Report, the King of Yundong has sent 70,000 troops to reinforce the three armies!”

At this moment, the usefulness of the Great Wei’s Wen Wei newspaper was completely revealed, regulating the public opinion of the people of Great Wei.

This was the sword of public opinion.

“Report! Lord Xu, this time the vassal kings have assembled a total of three million soldiers to lead the army of Chen.”

As the voice rang out.

Xu Qingnian also took his eyes back from the sandbox.

Three million generals.

It sounded like a lot, but compared to the population of the Great Wei Dynasty, it was not worth mentioning.

As for the sixty-three vassal kings, Xu Qingnian had more or less studied them, and only about thirty of them really had their own troops, while the remaining thirty or so had some generals, but not many, at least about fifty thousand.

To assemble three million generals is already a lot.

Adding the 2.7 million generals of the Great Wei, the total would be 5.7 million.

With such a huge number, it was no longer as simple as pushing Chen across the country.

Xu Qingnian wanted to strike at the Yellow Dragon and put this war to rest once and for all.

As for sending the vassal kings to lead the troops this time, Xu Qingnian really did not want to weaken them.

If it was simply to deplete the clan king’s strength, there would be no need to do so.

The vassal king’s soldiers are also the people of Great Wei, so to send the people of Great Wei to their deaths, isn’t that wrong in the head?

There are so many ways to deal with vassal kings, and now that he has control of public opinion, he can just test the waters and make the vassal kings cry out in pain.

When Wei is really strong, the scourge of the vassal kings will be easily solved.

There is no need to send them to their deaths.

Xu Qingnian had assembled such a large army with one purpose in mind, to kill through the Chen Kingdom and sweep away the foreigners' rebellion in one fell swoop.

"Pass the order for the three armies to rest and recuperate, and wait for reinforcements from the clan king; during this time, defend everything, and do not make any rash moves."

Xu Qingnian spoke up and gave the military order.

"Yes!"

The latter spoke and left immediately afterwards.

Xu Qingnian's gaze, on the other hand, fell on the land of the seventy-two provinces of the Chen Kingdom.

"Shouren, I'm afraid this battle will be a tough one."

On the side, An Guo opened his mouth, he looked at these seventy-two cities, and did not know what to say.

The previous tombs, Tang, Amuta, and Tuliang, Xu Qingnian could be taken by stratagem.

But this Chen country, the seventy-two provinces, is formed horizontally and vertically, itself is used to defend against the enemy, plus the enemy army is prepared, this battle, only afraid very hard, using a scheme is useless.

"En."

"It's a hard battle."

Xu Qingnian nodded, he had his own idea for the battle of Chen.

A big idea in the sky.

If he did it himself, he was only afraid that the whole world would be in an uproar.

But if one didn't do it, it would be detrimental to the overall battle.

So be it.

It had come to this point, no matter what, there must be no regrets left.

Xu Qingnian did not speak.

The Duke of An Guo at the side merely glanced at him, his expression looking somewhat silent.

Thus, time passed little by little.

The news of the war came one after another, basically it was all about the arrival of reinforcements from a certain vassal king, some of whom were closer to Chen and could arrive in a day or two's time.

It was until the third day.

A bad war report came in.

“Report!”

“Our army has suffered a surprise attack, with 30,000 dead and wounded.”

Just then, as this battle report rang out, everyone in the entire Great Hall all changed colour.

“How is this possible? There are 2.7 million soldiers in the three army camps, if they were to encounter a surprise attack, the other side would undoubtedly die, how could they be killed or injured by tens of thousands?”

Zhou Yan spoke up, his first reaction was disbelief.

Two million seven hundred thousand troops gathered together, what kind of picture was this? If Chen had sent a surprise attack, it could be said that from either angle, it would be Chen's generals who would die.

“In reply to Lord Shang Shu, it was thousands of people from the State of Chen who pretended to flee the battle to gain the trust of our army, and our army wanted to probe for information about the interior of the State of Chen, but they did not expect these people, who had the Heavenly Lightning Talisman attached to their bodies, to trigger the Heavenly Lightning, killing and injuring over ten thousand.”

“At this point, the whole country of Chen rejoiced, the morale of our army had dropped, and the Marquis of Sheyang requested orders to advance the attack on the city.”

The latter replied, giving the details of the battle report.

As soon as this was said, the faces of the crowd became incomparably ugly.

“Damn it!”

“The Heavenly Thunder Talisman? This is something from the Sudden Evil Dynasty.”

“This kind of thing is worth a lot of money, this is really spare enough, thousands of Heavenly Thunder Talismans, plus thousands of human lives, and the people of the Chen Kingdom are just indifferent?”

The crowd spoke up, feeling angry.

“Back to you all, my lords, I don’t know how happy the people of Chen were, they were even standing on the city tower, laughing loudly and extremely hateful towards our army.”

The other side replied.

“Alright.”

“There is no need to say any more.”

“Tell the Marquis of Sheyang that it is not to be fought.”

“Shang Shu Zhou, draw up another holy decree, at this time the day after tomorrow, I want all the reinforcements from the vassal kings everywhere to arrive at the battlefield.”

“If you are one hour late, behead the chief.”

“Three hours late, the general will be beheaded.”

“If they are six hours late, they will all be beheaded.”

Xu Qingnian spoke in a cold voice, he knew that Chen hated Great Wei, but what he didn’t expect was that Chen would play this trick, exchanging the lives of the people for the lives of the soldiers of Great Wei.

This was a really vicious move.

But there is no such thing as malevolence on the battlefield, as long as one can win, it doesn’t matter even if it is sinister, as if one ordered the poisoning.

I can only say that they underestimated Chen’s humanity.

But this was also quite good, one’s plan, too, could be thoroughly implemented.

“My subordinate will listen to the order.”

The latter replied, conveying the message once more.

And with that, the great hall fell into silence.

And at the same time.

The territory of the Kingdom of Chen.

At the entrance to the first city, four or five thousand people, standing above the entrance, banged gongs and drums, cheered and pleased that the Great Wei had lost 30,000 dead and wounded before the battle, whereas for the Kingdom of Chen it was only a thousand sacrifices.

The morale was greatly boosted.

On top of the city walls, the people of Chen shouted and insulted the Great Wei generals.

The hatred between the two kingdoms was even more terrible than the people had imagined.

And all this was because of a taunt from the Great Ancestor back then, which the Chen Kingdom had remembered for seven hundred years.

Now in their eyes, this was revenge and revenge.

The Three Armies' camp.

As the order from Heaven came through, the twelve Liege Marquises' faces did not look too good.

They could not disobey Xu Qingnian's orders, but they were not convinced by such a big loss today.

“Damn it, these reinforcements aren't due yet, if they delay the hour, I'll cut them all down.”

Marquis Guangyang couldn't help but open his mouth to curse.

And the other Marquises all looked silent.

They had no right to go to war, they could only wait for the vassal king's reinforcements to arrive.

The camp's anger was depressing.

But the atmosphere in the three armies was even more depressing.

However, the crowd had no choice but to wait in silence, while strengthening their protection.

Little by little, time passed.

In the blink of an eye, it was the following day.

Of the sixty-three Clan Kings, more than forty had arrived, with the last twenty or so still to go.

When the reinforcements arrived, they were controlled by the Marquis of Sheyang and the others.

As lords, they could not suppress the vassal kings, but they could still suppress the vassal kings' men.

One by one, soldiers and horses continued to appear.

The vassal kings from all over the world were gradually arriving with their troops.

And so it went.

Another day passed.

After Xu Qingnian's new orders, the reinforcements did not dare to delay, for they knew how fierce Xu Qingnian was.

Five million seven hundred thousand troops appeared outside of the Chen Kingdom, such a large population that occupied several mountain ranges, and at a glance, densely packed, with large camps everywhere.

And as the generals arrived.

The Marquis of Sheyang could not wait to convey information to Xu Qingnian.

The Great Wei Palace.

Hall of Wenhua.

When the information from the Marquis of Sheyang appeared.

Xu Qingnian also wrote back quickly.

“The entire army is fully loaded and ready to attack the city at a quarter past dawn tomorrow!”

“The Great Desolate Army will be the vanguard!”

“Clan King reinforcements, the Qilin Army, and the Heavenly Son Army, in that order.”

“Those who are cowardly in battle! Kill!”

“Those who will flee, kill!”

“Those who retreat from the front line, kill!”

“This battle! With a single blow, we will sweep away the Kingdom of Chen.”

“Five million seven hundred thousand troops, only one left, also fight.”

This was Xu Qingnian’s order.

In the eyes of many people, he appeared to be gathering a large army, to fight a protracted war, to fight hard against the Chen Kingdom.

But in reality, Xu Qingnian had no intention of fighting a protracted war at all. With an army of five million seven hundred thousand, he would pile it up with his life, and even if there was only one man left, he would still sweep away the Chen Kingdom.

Because this battle was crucial.

At the same time, Xu Qingnian personally wrote a letter for the Marquis of Sheyang to read out before he attacked the city.

After all this was done.

All that was left was to wait for the news.

Tomorrow’s battle!

Xu Qingnian told the Marquis of Sheyang to contact him at all times with a heavenly decree.

Do not delay the military opportunity.

Soon.

A hundred miles away from Chen.

Inside the Three Armies' camp.

When the Marquis of Sheyang received Xu Qingnian's military order from Heaven.

He couldn't help but let out a cold breath.

Not only him, but the hundred generals in the camp also drew a cold breath.

No one would have expected that Xu Qingnian would give such an order.

A deadly battle.

A single breath, pushing across the Chen Kingdom?

This ..... A bit ruthless.

"Marquis Sheyang, this ....."

Someone opened his mouth, and his speech looked a little unsteady.

"This what this?"

"Lord Xu's order, we'll just do as we're told."

"Gentlemen, this battle is about the national prestige of Great Wei, about the life and death of Great Wei, this marquis is not afraid of anyone, what he is afraid of is that group of guys."

"This marquis knows that you have good relations with the generals of the vassal kings everywhere, go and persuade them today, no matter what their mindset is."

"This battle is a matter of life and death for everyone, and also a matter of life and death for the Great Wei, no matter how much we fight, no matter how much we fight, if we implode, the Great Wei kingdom will not be saved, and you and I will become sinners of the Great Wei."

"In the history books, a single word of incompetence will be a laughing stock for us for ages."

The Marquis of Sheyang spoke from the bottom of his heart, he knew what kind of mentality the vassal generals had in mind.

Therefore, he deliberately mentioned this to dispel any unrealistic thoughts in his mind.

This battle, if it is lost.

No one would have a good end, and even if they survived, Great Wei would still be dead.

Hearing these words, the generals nodded in unison.

“Go on, pass on the orders.”

“Tomorrow, meet the Great War.”

The Marquis of Sheyang didn't say any more as he waved his hand and sent the generals down to pass on the word.

Inside the camp, he was then the only one left.

And at that moment, the Marquis of Shuyang took out a heavenly decree, wrote something on it and put it on a candlestick to burn.

Xu Qingnian deliberately left a message for him to write back when he was alone.

About a quarter of an hour later.

A new heavenly decree appeared.

And on it, there were only two sentences.

“The city gates call for surrender! If you do not surrender!”

“Slaughter the city!”

When Xu Qingnian's military order surfaced, the entire Marquis of Sheyang froze in place completely and utterly.

Slaughter the city.

This ..... In the seven hundred years of the Great Wei, with endless conquests and northern expeditions, there had never been a city massacre.

The Marquis of Sheyang froze in place.

But after thinking for a long time.

The Marquis of Sheyang gritted his teeth and he did not reply.

Military orders were like mountains.

Just do as you are told.

So.

Time passed little by little.

When the hour of darkness arrived.

The voice of the Marquis of Sheyang spread over a hundred miles.

“All troops march out!”

A loud voice rang out.

In the next moment, five million seven hundred thousand troops set off towards the State of Chen.

The terrifying numbers, stretching for a hundred miles, were so dense that they made people tremble.

A powerful and terrifying aura shot up to the clouds.

The steps of the five million strong army trembled the earth, each step was like a heavenly thunderclap, a terrifying boom.

And at this moment.

At this time, the entire country of Chen had also prepared for battle.

5.7 million troops were assembled, were they afraid?

Of course they were!

But they had seventy-two capital cities to assist each other.

And this is a defensive city, not an engagement. Since they are defending the city, what is there to fear?

Ugly hour!

The army was pressing down on the city, and the whole country of Chen was not afraid, yet the 50,000 archers at the city gates were trembling with fear as they looked at the Great Wei army.

The dense Wei army was intimidating.

Seeing it with their own eyes, they were naturally afraid.

“Pass on the king’s orders.”

“The whole army is on guard!”

“This battle! Our army will win!”

At this moment, a voice rang out from the middle of the Chen Kingdom, inspiring the army.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

The drums of war thundered for a hundred miles.

And at the same time.

At the same time, the drums of the Great Wei army sounded even more stirringly.

A hundred generals led the way.

The Marquis of Sheyang was even single-handed, riding his warhorse to the city gate.

In his hand he held a decree from heaven, and his voice was like thunder.

“By His Majesty’s holy decree, the State of Chen is a branch of the Great Wei, and in consideration of the innocence of the people, if the ruler of the State of Chen, the royal lineage, kills himself at the mouth of the city, this battle will be forgiven for the crime of mutiny in the State of Chen, otherwise, there will be no perfect egg under the iron horsemen.”

The voice of the Marquis of Sheyang reached all over the state of Chen.

This holy decree carried with it humiliation and also the confidence of Great Wei.

For a moment, the entire state of Chen was outraged.

About a quarter of an hour later.

The response from the State of Chen rang out.

“The Great Wei dynasty is inundated with traitors, the youngest child, Shouren, has disrupted the supreme order, the Empress of Great Wei is unworthy of her virtue, and today’s battle is a battle to break away from the State of Chen.”

“This battle! A battle to the death! All of us in the Kingdom of Chen will make common cause, raise our might and slay the Wei traitors.”

This was the response of the State of Chen, domineering and arrogant.

Upon hearing these words again.

The Marquis of Sheyang’s eyes were filled with contempt.

Sweeping a glance at the sky, it was almost dawn.

“All troops stand by.”

“Great Desolate Army out in line!”

The Marquis of Shuyang shouted, and at this moment, the 900,000 Great Desolate Army marched out in unison, located ten miles away from the city.

And in the midst of the gates of the State of Chen, they were also ready.

Bowmen, stone throwers, fire oil, and other weapons were all ready to defend the city.

Finally.

When the hour of dawn came, the Marquis of Sheyang waved his spear.

The Marquis of Shuyang waved his spear in his hand and pointed it at the Chen State Gate, his voice incomparably cold and full of killing intent.

“All troops, listen to the order!”

“This battle is a battle for the prestige of my country, Great Wei.”

“His Majesty has decreed that this battle, cannot be retreated.”

“Anyone who retreats from the army will be killed without pardon!”

“The might of Great Wei!”

“Kill!”

It was close to this point that the Marquis of Sheyang uttered the imperial order, and he did not give any of the generals any mental preparation.

And with this sound of his violent shout.

Without any thought, the 900,000 Great Desolate Army, without any thought, went forward and killed towards the gates of the State of Chen.

At this moment, the sound of war drums, shouts and hisses were instantly intertwined.

The great battle finally broke out at this moment.

Boom, boom, boom!

A boulder fell from the sky, smashing many generals to death.

The fire oil had long since blackened the walls, and the devouring flames were daunting, but they did not frighten the Great Desolate Army.

The soldiers fought in blood.

They forgot everything in this moment.

They only knew that they were Great Wei generals and that this battle was a matter of Great Wei's national fortune.

If this battle was lost.

If this battle was lost, Great Wei would be dead.

Behind them were the people of Great Wei.

At this moment, the drums of war roused the hearts of the people.

The 900,000 strong army, in a desperate effort, rushed under the gates of the state of Chen.

A ladder appeared, a huge siege weapon, carried to the city gates by the Great Desolate Army at the cost of no lives.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

The city gates shook, the aura of the Great Desolate Army was too terrifying.

This was something that no one in the Chen Kingdom had expected.

What they had expected was just a tentative battle, but what they did not expect was that the Great Wei wanted to fight to the death.

Every word from the Marquis of Sheyang reached the ears of the generals, inspiring their fighting spirit and creating fearlessness in them.

Coupled with what had happened the day before, the three great armies had long harboured hatred.

Today, on the battlefield, they are both defending their families and taking a breath of vengeance.

In the face of the Great Desolate Army's frenzied battle.

The generals at the gates of the Chen Kingdom were a little weak, but war is not something that can be turned around with a passionate heart.

The Chen gates were indeed solid as gold, and after a brief moment of disorientation, the archers fired ten thousand arrows the next moment.

There is no telling how many of the Great Desolate Army died.

Stone throwers shot out a boulder, smashing to death.

Fire oil burned and thousands of generals were killed by the flames.

But the will of the Great Desolate Army was unparalleled in its terror.

A quarter of an hour.

Two quarters.

Three quarters of an hour.

For three quarters of an hour, the Great Desolate Army was killed and wounded, but they still failed to open the gates.

"Clan King reinforcements, head for the gates of the remaining three cities, kill!"

The voice of the Marquis of Shuyang rang out again.

The main forces of all sides had already gathered at the eastern city gate, and the time was now ripe for additional troops to attack the other city gates.

Stomp, stomp, stomp!

As they looked at the misery of the Great Desolate Army, even if the reinforcements of the clan kings from all over the world had any more thoughts in their hearts, they were all gone.

They were all generals, all subjects of the Great Wei.

To die for their country was the highest honour for the generals.

The will of the Great Wilderness Army infected them, and at this moment, the generals of the clan kings everywhere put aside all their barriers and thoughts.

Not only were they infected, but what the Marquis of Sheyang said just now made them realise that it was useless to contribute to this battle even if they wanted to.

Because it was a deadly battle.

If they fled, the Qilin Army and the Heavenly Son Army behind them would definitely not spare them.

This was Xu Qingnian's Yang scheme.

There was no fear of them not putting in their efforts, unless they would rather die than conquer the battle.

But this situation was clearly impossible.

They were not fools.

"Brothers, don't think too much, we have to fight this battle even if we don't, and we have to fight with our lives, if we win, we won't lose, if we lose, it's our lives that are lost."

"Kill!"

Among the clan reinforcements, someone roared loudly, warning the crowd and making clear the significance of this battle.

It was good that Xu Qingnian was yang scheming, but one thing to say was that although they were clan generals, the struggle at the top had nothing to do with them.

It was their duty to protect their country and no matter whose forces they belonged to, there was one thing that could not be erased.

That is, they are the people of Great Wei, the generals of Great Wei!

Kill!

At this moment, the three million vassal generals divided their soldiers into three directions, heading towards the three gates of the north, south and west cities to kill.

And as the vassal generals joined the battlefield.

The situation was instantly turned around.

The Great Desolate Army was under the greatest pressure, attracting the main forces of the four gates, and now with the reduced strength of the three north, south and west gates, although they were still able to inflict some casualties on the Clan King's army.

But the problem was that it could not withstand such a terrifying numerical crush.

In a moment, the gates of the Chen Kingdom were in chaos.

There was nothing fancy about this battle, just the crushing of numbers.

There were four gates, each with close to a million troops, how could you fight?

Even if you kill more, how long do you have to kill a million? Three days and three nights would not be enough to kill them all.

Finally.

Two quarters of an hour later.

The main city gates could no longer hold.

With a booming sound, the gates collapsed with a loud bang, smacking many of Chen's soldiers to death.

The wolf-like Great Desolate Army poured into the city.

With the city gates broken down.

The Chen generals were no longer fearful and directly confronted the Great Desolate Army head-on.

Unfortunately, the strength of the Great Desolate Army far exceeded that of the generals of the State of Chen.

In addition, the Great Desolate Army had gone completely mad, and their morale crushed the Chen generals.

Together, the battle was almost lopsided.

And the capital of the State of Chen.

Such a situation was naturally the first to reach the palace.

Inside the great hall.

There was dead silence.

No one would have expected that Great Wei would be so fierce as to break through the city and kill the enemy at all costs.

“Pass down the order to abandon the city at the gates of the state.”

The ruler of the State of Chen gave a direct order, he was prepared for this, he just didn't expect Great Wei to break the city so quickly.

But so what? It was only a matter of sacrificing generals.

It would not hurt the foundations of the state of Chen.

But at that very moment, the voice of the Marquis of Sheyang reached all over the capital of the State of Chen.

“An order from the court!”

“Not a single city of the State of Chen will be surrendered.”

“Slaughter one city's people!”

“Ten cities will not defect.”

“Slaughter the people of ten cities.”

“All of Chen will not defect.”

“Slaughter the nation and destroy the seeds.”

As the voice rang out.

The hall fell into complete and utter silence.

Even the ruler of the State of Chen was completely frozen in place after hearing these words again.

The seventy-two provinces of the State of Chen.

If they assisted each other and lost one province, they would not have to worry at all, and for the next seventy-one provinces, his Wei army would have to have so many lives even if they had to fill them with their lives.

If they really wanted to play with their lives, the reinforcements from all countries plus the generals of Chen, in a defensive posture, would not fear anything at all.

As long as the people do not die, then the foundation of the state of Chen cannot be harmed.

Moreover, the more arrogant the Great Wei was, the more the people would make common cause.

But what was unexpected was this.

Not only did the Great Wei open with a deadly battle.

And also to slaughter the country?

This ..... This ..... was something they hadn't thought of at all.

"Bastards!"

The king of the state of Chen let out a roar.

Since the time when Great Wei's Great Ancestor had done the slaughter of the city, no other slaughter had been heard of for seven hundred years, except for the barbarians in the north who would be so ruthless.

No nation would have done such a thing to share the wrath of the gods.

This was especially true of Great Wei, which was above the upper kingdom.

If a city is slaughtered and the country is slaughtered.

This is not a glorious thing for Great Wei either.

Even the order of the court was not the order of Xu Qingnian.

Was he Xu Qingnian crazy?

"If you dare to slaughter my people in the State of Chen, I, for one, will destroy their seed."

The ruler of the state of Chen let out a roar, this was not just a strange shame, this was a battle to destroy his country.

He had not expected that things would be so serious.

But within the First City of the State of Chen.

As the Marquis of Sheyang's military order was given.

At this moment, the Great Wei army completely let go of their grip.

Originally, they were worried about accidentally injuring the people.

But now, they had no fear of anything.

Especially the Great Desolate Army, as long as they thought of the day before, the people of Chen had caused them 30,000 casualties by committing suicide.

Their anger surged straight to their heads.

The real killing.

It had begun.

The people of Chen were also dumbfounded, they had relied on the fact that they were the people, on the fact that Great Wei was above the upper kingdom, and that even if they broke the city, they would be treated well.

It was just a matter of being controlled by Great Wei.

But what they didn't expect was that Wei would be so ruthless.

To slaughter a city? Slaughter the country?

But they were not given the chance to react.

Each and every one of Chen's people who had ill intentions were directly slaughtered by the Great Desolate Army.

Even after the massacre, the Great Desolate Army even found the Heavenly Lightning Talisman on them, and if they were not killed in time, Fang would have died by at least hundreds.

Seeing this scene, the swords in the hands of the Great Desolate Army became even more ruthless.

Inside the King Chen's palace.

When the ruler of the Kingdom of Chen saw his people being slaughtered.

He was completely dumbfounded.

Because he did not expect that Great Wei would really dare to ..... to slaughter the people.

Xu Qingnian was ..... don't want to die?

## Awaken Chapter 183 -

King Chen's Palace.

The silence was terrible.

A pin drop could be heard.

From the king down to the officials, there was no one who was not astonished and no one who did not smack their lips.

They knew that Xu Qingnian was incredibly arrogant.

But they had never imagined that Xu Qingnian would ..... The city's slaughter was a great success.

If we say that killing a surrender would bring uncertainty to the country.

The people are innocent, after all, and although war is cruel, it is not possible to kill people indiscriminately.

In particular, Great Wei was a sacred place for the learned, and the Great Wei Palace of Literature still loomed in the middle of Kyoto.

In other words, anyone could massacre the city, but not him.

But Xu Qingnian ignored this rule and made a decision that no one could have imagined.

If you think about it, which of the things Xu Qingnian did was not unexpected by everyone?

At this moment, the hundred officials of Chen suddenly realised something.

They had underestimated Xu Qingnian, always thinking that Xu Qingnian was nothing more than that, nothing less, but every time it was because of underestimation that the battle was seriously affected ah.

Xu Qingnian's massacre of the city was not just that, it affected Chen's military heart, what was even more terrifying was that after this battle, Chen might have to destroy its seed and die ah.

This is the most terrifying of all.

Even if they really did bring down the Great Wei, so what? The state of Chen would also be destroyed.

This was a scene that no king would want to see.

At this moment, the ruler of the state of Chen regretted a little, he regretted why he had provoked Xu Qingnian, if he had simply responded and not been so brutal and arrogant.

The reason why Xu Qingnian dared to massacre the city was because what the State of Chen had done had given Xu Qingnian a reason to do so.

He found a reason to massacre the city.

The ruler of the state of Chen trembled a little, he didn't even know what to say.

Xu Qingnian's move was a move that turned everyone's imagination upside down.

At this moment, the state of Chen was in a state of panic.

The people were panicking, looking at the murderous Great Desolate Army, who were trembling with fear. These people had golden-blue hair, but their faces had Middle Kingdom features.

It was the descendants of the foreigners and the Chinese, and at this moment, fear was written in their eyes, while their faces were full of innocence.

"We are innocent people, you cannot kill us."

"We are innocent, we are unarmed, if you slaughter us, the gods will be outraged."

"Gentlemen of the army, these things, they have nothing to do with us."

This group of people cried out, and some even knelt on the ground, scared out of their wits.

Don't look at them as they flaunted their might before, even when the city gates were breached, they were not afraid.

It was because, as the Great Wei was a benevolent army, they could only kill the generals but not the people, and if they really dared to kill the people, would the Readers spare them?

That's why they were so arrogant and cocky.

But now they found out that everything was wrong, the Wei army dared to kill the people, and even took the initiative to slaughter them, to slaughter the city and destroy the country.

With such death looming over them, everyone was afraid, everyone cowered in fear.

They hated the Great Wei, but they cherished their lives even more.

"I remember you all, the day before yesterday you were flapping your teeth and claws on the city's entrance, taunting my Great Wei army as shrinking turtles."

"Gentlemen, don't be merciful, no amount of killing such bastards will relieve your hatred."

It was also at this moment that someone in the Great Desolate Army recognised one of them, he remembered it well, and with his battle sword held in his hand in a deadly grip, he slashed straight down towards the other side.

Heads fell to the ground on the spot.

"Kill!"

Without any nonsense, everyone struck out in unison, and this group of Chen's subjects were beheaded on the spot.

And after being beheaded, the Great Wilderness Army searched for the IOUs from these people, lending food to the Chen army for free, such people were patriotic to the Chen Kingdom, but to the Great Wei, such people absolutely could not be spared.

At this moment, the entire State of Chen was in flames.

Blood stained the entire Kingdom of Chen, and the people of the Kingdom of Chen fled in all directions, they were completely dumbfounded and frightened out of their minds.

"Don't kill me, don't kill me, I'm innocent, I'm innocent."

"You can't kill us, we are innocent people!"

"Great Wei Dynasty, I will fight with you."

“Sovereign of the State of Chen, save us, save us.”

“Where is the king? Why don’t you come to our rescue?”

“We innocent people have been caught in the crossfire, Sovereign, why don’t you send someone to save us?”

“Why are the warriors of my country, Chen, so weak and useless? Why can’t they even protect us?”

The voices of the people rang out, full of grief, full of sorrow, and full of despair.

At this moment, with the Great Wei army breaking through the city, the people of the State of Chen were completely and utterly frightened, they cried out, they screamed, they cried, they begged the Great Wei army not to kill them.

At the same time they hated them for not fighting, why were the soldiers of the state of Chen so weak? And why were they so weak?

They saw with their own eyes a single Great Desolate Army running after a dozen of Chen’s generals.

Throughout the city, the people fled in all directions, and the Chen generals, too, fled in all directions.

They were utterly and completely terrified, utterly and completely terrified in front of the Great Wei generals.

Cries of sorrow rang out.

The people begged for mercy, they wept bitterly and pleaded with the Great Wei horsemen to spare them, but they were greeted only with cold swords.

One by one, heads fell to the ground, bodies fell, and lives were lost.

Both the Great Desolate Army and the Clan King’s reinforcements knew that after this battle, Xu Qingnian would become the target of all the people of the world.

But at this moment, they had nothing but admiration for Xu Qingnian, and no other emotions.

Even for the reinforcements of the vassal kings, their admiration for Xu Qingnian had risen.

There was no other reason.

Since ancient times, those who slaughtered the city were the heroes of the army.

How much suffering did the soldiers endure when they were out on the battlefield? Only the soldiers themselves know clearly.

Every battle could take away their lives, and in such a frightening environment.

In fact, everyone is suffocating, every general is eccentric inside and they want to vent their frustrations, so generally speaking when two armies meet, the killing is a little more intense.

But is this enough? Not enough at all?

When one's own brother dies on the battlefield! When one's best friend of ten years dies on the battlefield! When one's friend, who died to save one's life! When one familiar person after another leaves.

Is this kind of hatred something that can be vented by killing a few enemy soldiers?

Surely not.

But the slaughter of a city is too horrible, inhumane and against Confucianism, something that the world abhors.

There is no law against the slaughter of a city, but it is the default rule of all nations that when two armies are at war, they do not slaughter the city.

To the extent that a city is slaughtered, it means four words.

Extermination of the race! Slaughter the nation!

This is what the Northern Barbarians had in mind in the beginning. If it were not for the deterrence of the First Grade martial artists of Great Wei, the Northern Barbarians would have really wanted to exterminate Great Wei and slaughter the country.

There were millions of Chen's people in the city at the gates of the state, their numbers were extremely large, but they could not withstand the massacre of the Great Desolate Army and the reinforcements of the vassal kings.

Imagine the image of four million troops entering the city. In almost every part of the city, there were Great Wei iron horsemen.

"Marquis of Sheyang!"

"You've gone too far!"

“Destroying the seeds and slaughtering the city is not acceptable to the heavens, not acceptable to heaven and earth, not acceptable to the readers.

A terrifying voice rang out.

It was the roar of the king of the state of Chen.

He stood outside the royal palace, his hair cascading, furious and violent, his eyes bloodshot as he looked deadly at the Marquis of Sheyang, his voice sounding hoarse.

He was truly dizzy with anger.

The Great Wei had slaughtered the city.

This was no longer biting off a piece of Chen’s flesh and blood, this was pumping the marrow of Chen’s bones.

Three million of Chen’s people.

Four hundred thousand Chen troops.

As the ruler of the state, how could he not be angry and feel bad about being slaughtered by Wei like a dog?

But in the face of the words of the ruler of the state of Chen.

The Marquis of Sheyang’s laughter rang out.

“Hahahahahahaha!”

“The State of Chen is also considered a state?”

“The State of Chen is also considered a human being?”

“Bastard pigs and dogs are just that.”

“All the generals in the city, listen to the order, within half an hour, slaughter them all.”

The Marquis of Sheyang laughed loudly as he ridiculed the people of the state of Chen, ridiculing the state of Chen as nothing more than a bunch of mutts and pigs and dogs.

This humiliation was so clear that all the people and generals of the seventy-two provinces of the Chen Kingdom heard it clearly.

Such humiliation, such contempt, caused many people to almost vomit blood ah.

“The Qilin Army! The Heavenly Son Army! Hear the order!”

“Attack the second city!”

“Before attacking the city, ask again whether to vote or not.”

“If you don’t, slaughter the city and exterminate the seeds!”

The next moment, the Marquis of Shuyang’s voice was incomparably cold.

The first city was still being slaughtered, while the second city could be ready to begin, not giving Chen a single chance to breathe, this was Xu Qingnian’s strategic plan.

Create a sense of oppression!

To make Chen’s beliefs crumble! Disintegrate the confidence and glory of the nation as one.

Isn’t Chen’s country relying on its unity?

Fine, we’ll slaughter you for not being united!

See how arrogant you still are?

At the same time, the army of the Qilin and the army of the Son of Heaven attacked the second city of the Kingdom of Chen in unison.

They still asked if they would surrender!

Still they were refused!

The great battle broke out again.

The second city was obviously a little more solid than the first, but so what? In front of the flood of Wei generals.

Everything was a mere chicken and a dog.

Especially the massacre at the first city.

Countless people had been beheaded, and the shouts, cries and howls of sorrow had frightened the people of the Second City out of their wits.

I don’t know how many people wanted to run away, but the four gates were blocked, so they couldn’t get out.

Inside the First City.

The Marquis of Sheyang passed on the battle report to Xu Qingnian at the first opportunity.

He still had the guts to carry on with the slaughter of one city, but if he really wanted to slaughter the country, he still had to ask Xu Qingnian for advice.

At this moment.

The capital of Great Wei.

Inside the Hall of Wenhua.

As the battle report from the Marquis of Sheyang came in.

All the people in the hall looked at Xu Qingnian with an incredulous gaze.

“Shouren! You ..... You actually massacred the city?”

“Shouren, you massacred the city?”

“This!”

It was almost only after the Marquis of Sheyang had massacred the city that the hundred officials in the Great Hall learned that Xu Qingnian had actually ordered the massacre of the city.

Xu Qingnian had been hiding this matter from them, so when they heard about it now, the hundred officials naturally clamored.

The Duke of An Guo and the others were also completely frozen in place.

They knew that Xu Qingnian was a ruthless person, but they never thought that Xu Qingnian would order the massacre of the city.

Chen Zhengru, Wang Xinzhi and the others even looked at Xu Qingnian with an incredulous gaze.

Especially Chen Zhengru, he had been thinking about what method Xu Qingnian would use to solve the battle of the Chen Kingdom, but what he did not expect was that Xu Qingnian would use the method of massacring the city.

Faced with the questioning of the hundred officials and the unbelievable stares, Xu Qingnian was very frank and direct.

“Pass on my military order, if one city does not defect, one city will be slaughtered, if ten cities do not defect, ten cities will be slaughtered.

“From the king of the country down to the people, young and old, male and female, all will be executed!”

Xu Qingnian spoke, his words filled with indifference as he gave the order.

But a moment later, Chen Zhengru spoke out.

“Hold on!”

Chen Zhengru interrupted momentarily, he looked at Xu Qingnian, took a deep breath and looked at him and spoke.

“Shouren, the matter of slaughtering the city is too big, if you just kill the surrender, the Great Wei Palace of Literature will be verbally attacking you, if you slaughter the city.”

“It’s not just that the Great Wei Palace is looking for you, the whole world will not let you go, and His Majesty will find it hard to protect you.”

Chen Zhengru really did not expect that Xu Qingnian would be so ferocious, and without talking to anyone, he directly ordered the Marquis of Sheyang to massacre the city.

Killing a surrender is a big crime.

The crime of slaughtering the city was even greater.

This was something that was unjustifiable in heaven.

When Xu Qingnian killed the surrender, it could be said that he did so to deter the villains, which was perfectly fine, and only the Palace of Literature could find fault with it.

But the massacre of a city is different. Killing unarmed people is a big no-no.

It would affect the country’s fortunes, but more importantly, it would provoke the wrath of the world, and even the Tusi and Chu Yuan dynasties would be eager to step in and find trouble.

Great Wei is a dynasty.

Normally, fighting Chen would be bullying the small with the big, and a beating would be enough; if the city were slaughtered, it would probably involve a real dynasty stepping in.

Take a step back.

But the problem was that this time the commander was Xu Qingnian, and what Chen Zhengru was most worried about was not anything else, but whether someone would look for trouble with Xu Qingnian when the time came.

When the war is over, the world's scholars will be criticised and criticised, and this kind of pressure is no joke.

It would be fine if one city was slaughtered.

It was definitely not possible to slaughter a second city.

What's more, Xu Qingnian meant to slaughter the country.

Faced with Chen Zhengru's words, Xu Qingnian looked at Chen Zhengru calmly and said.

"Shang Shu Chen."

"When I slaughter a city, I do so for the people of Great Wei."

"Kill! It was for the sake of not killing!"

Xu Qingnian spoke in a calm tone, but his eyes, were incomparably firm.

"Shouren, if you slaughter the city in this battle, it will inevitably have a great impact on you, and when that happens, I'm afraid that even His Majesty will find it difficult to protect you."

Chen Zhengru's voice trembled as he spoke, persuading Xu Qingnian.

Only, Xu Qingnian looked at Chen Zhengru.

The voice was calm and unmistakable.

"Shang Shu Chen."

"Great Wei cannot fight a second battle."

"The purpose of this battle is to let the world see that Great Wei is crazy."

"Either we don't fight, or we fight fiercely."

"My mind is made up, today, even if His Majesty comes, Xu will not change his mind."

How could Xu Qingnian not know what Chen Zhengru had said.

Massacre the city!

This was something that the gods and goddesses would be outraged by, and everyone in the world would have to crusade against themselves.

But so what?

Today's killing!

It is for the sake of not killing tomorrow!

If we don't slaughter the city, how can we truly deter all?

"Shouren, there must be another way. The slaughter of the city is against humanity."

Chen Zhengru continued to discourage him, not wanting Xu Qingnian to slaughter the city.

"My mind is made up!"

Xu Qingnian ignored Chen Zhengru's proposal.

Since he had chosen to kill, there was no point in slaughtering one city or ten cities.

In an instant.

The heavenly decree burned.

After seeing this scene, Chen Zhengru was completely and utterly silent.

The people from the Ministry of War were also silent.

Several state princes looked at Xu Qingnian and did not know what to say either.

Xu Qingnian ..... The actual person is really a wonder of the ages.

The things that he does every time are beyond the imagination of ordinary people.

But in retrospect, suddenly think about it.

Each time it was a dead end, and Xu Qingnian's actions seemed to be the only way to break it.

Although the means were fierce, no matter what, the situation could be broken.

"It's just that! It's just that! That's all!"

Chen Zhengru sighed a few times, and he did not say anything else.

And at the same time.

The news of the massacre of the city.

It had also reached the Si Long King's Palace.

The messengers from all the countries were also frozen.

The Si Long King even looked at the messenger in front of him in a daze.

“Xu Qingnian ..... He dares to massacre the city?”

“Has he gone mad?”

King Si Long's voice was trembling, he had counted on everything, but he had not counted on Xu Qingnian to massacre the city.

What was the greatest strength of the Chen Kingdom?

It was the Chen Kingdom's hatred for the Great Wei since ancient times, they hated the Great Wei very much, extremely much.

Therefore, the people of the State of Chen will unite to resist the Great Wei.

The nation is united.

In such a situation, even if Great Wei had the unbelievable means, it would not be possible to defeat the State of Chen in a short period of time.

Not to mention delaying anything for a year or two, half a year would at least hold off.

However, the slaughter of the city was a different story.

For the people, they aided their country's generals, which was under the guarantee of their own safety, and they supported their country because they could survive.

But after Xu Qingnian's order to slaughter the city was given, then everything changed.

Everything, completely, changed.

No one could stand up to the massacre.

Even if the people believed in their country, in their king and in their generals, they still wanted to survive.

For if we are to say that Chen hated Wei, it was nothing more than a hatred of dignity, and it was not as if Wei had done anything very vicious to Chen.

On the contrary, it is Chen that has often disgusted Wei, so when it comes to life and death, these people will not have any faith.

All they want is to survive.

Just survive.

This move by Xu Qingnian directly killed the state of Chen.

It would be deadly dead.

“King Si Long.”

“The Great Wei army is already besieging the Second City, and if there are no surprises, within an hour, the Second City will also be breached.”

“The king of the country asks you, step up your efforts to aid the generals and stop the Great Wei army, ah.”

The messenger from the State of Chen spoke, his voice tinged with tears as he pleaded with King Si Long for help.

But upon hearing these words, King Si Long did not reject them outright, but spoke, “Stand down, I will make the specific arrangements, the State of Chen can at least hold out for a little while longer.”

King Si Long gave his reply, saying thus.

“Many thanks, King Si Long.”

The latter gave a thank you and then withdrew.

When he had retreated, King Si Long could not help but frown.

Reinforcements? How else could he reinforce his troops? Of the troops of the hundred kingdoms combined, basically one third had already been allocated to the Chen Kingdom, and the Fan Kingdom, Tang Kingdom, Amuta and Tuliang had also provided a lot of assistance.

The remaining troops are less than 50% of what they were before.

This force was reserved for the Fifth Pass to fight against the Great Wei.

Where were the troops to assist now.

Moreover, Great Wei had already sent five million seven hundred thousand generals, a force that was perfectly capable of swallowing up the state of Chen.

They had confidence before because they were certain that Great Wei would fight a protracted war.

So even if Great Wei occupied one or two cities, it didn't matter, after all, there wasn't much grain in the cantonment, you still had to take care of the people, you couldn't starve them alive, right?

This alone can slow you down, but now Great Wei is directly slaughtering the people, which directly creates two unfavourable situations for everyone.

Firstly, the hearts of the Chen people are broken.

Secondly, the cantonment of grain is enough for Great Wei to fight a protracted war.

Especially the first one, as long as Great Wei is willing now, occupy the first city and the second city, then nothing to screw you, they lose, a death of 70,000 or 80,000 or 100,000 people.

But once you lose and everyone in the city dies, ask, will the hearts of the Chen people be broken at this time?

Who would dare to stay in Chen?

All the people will have to run. If they don't run, will they stay and wait for death?

The people's will is a will, but it is based on the premise that Wei will not slaughter the city.

If Wei massacres the city, then nothing can be said.

King Si Long was silent.

He had been thinking about breaking the game.

But when faced with the killing game of Great Wei, he really didn't know what to do ah.

“Boom!”

In the end, King Si Long was so angry that he smashed the lampstand with his palm, and looked at the ambassadors from all the countries and the hundred officials of Si Long Kingdom, his eyes filled with anger.

“Your Majesty.”

“Actually, there is no need to be so angry.”

It was also at this moment that someone spoke up, a minister of the Si Long Kingdom.

“It’s already this time and you’re still not angry?”

King Si Long roared.

The latter shook his head and said.

“Xu Qingnian has massacred the city, and the gods are outraged, such an act would not even require us to take action, and all the readers in the world would curse Xu Qingnian to death.”

“Furthermore, it is impossible for the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty to sit idly by and do nothing about the slaughter of the city.”

“Secondly, would Xu Qingnian dare to continue massacring the city? Old minister thinks.”

“Xu Qingnian has only reached a desperate situation and he wants to break the situation with the slaughter of the city, but he does not know what threat the slaughter of the city will bring.”

“As long as the world’s scholars start to rage against Xu Qingnian, as long as the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty step in, then Xu Qingnian can be directly suppressed.”

“So that he cannot run wild like this, and as long as the Great Wei army does not massacre the city, then the people of Chen will remain united, which is beneficial to us.”

“Your Majesty, Xu Qingye has already been defeated.”

The old minister of the Si Long Kingdom spoke, and when he reached the end of his sentence, he even sneered outright.

Sure enough, once this was said, the gazes of the crowd flashed shrewdly.

Yes.

Xu Qingnian had slaughtered the city like this, didn’t he just rely on the fact that the world’s scholars didn’t know about it, didn’t he rely on the fact that the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty didn’t know about it yet?

If word really got out, would he still dare to be arrogant?

“That’s right, as long as the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty come forward, he Xu Qingnian won’t dare to massacre the city.”

“Yes, yes, yes, Xu Qingnian has already been defeated, he has already been defeated.”

“I was almost bluffed by Xu Qingnian, Lord Lin was absolutely right.”

All at once, the emissaries from all the countries spoke up.

Hearing the crowd’s support, Lord Lin continued to speak.

“Your Majesty, Xu Qingnian has merely caught us off guard.

“But in fact, I can guarantee that, for one thing, Xu Qingnian will definitely not dare to continue to slaughter cities, at most three cities, this is Xu Qingnian’s bottom line, because if he slaughters more, even if the Great Wei Dynasty wants to protect Xu Qingnian.”

“It will not be able to stop the mouths of the world.”

“Secondly, if the Chu Yuan Dynasty and the Sudden Evil Dynasty step in, the Great Wei Army will not dare to shout, and then the morale of the Great Wei Army will drop, and they will directly lose this battle.”

“Slaughtering the city, hehe, digging your own grave.”

“However, I still need to ask your Majesty, to immediately contact the Sudden Evil and Primordial Yuan Dynasties, and at the same time have someone spread the news, in that case, the Great Wei Army can be effectively stopped.”

Lord Lin was incomparably confident.

And the crowd’s confidence was gradually recovered.

King Si Long even thought about it for a while before he couldn’t help but be overjoyed and said.

“Good, in that case, I will now go to the Sudden Evil and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, and as for the matter of spreading the news, I will leave it entirely to Lord Lin.”

King Si Long also felt that it made sense, and naturally looked somewhat impatient.

“My Lord, receive the decree.”

“All the messengers must also help out more, it will be difficult for just one Si Long Kingdom to let the whole world know, all the kingdoms need to work together.”

“Remember, exaggerate things a little and be rhetorical.”

The latter nodded, he was a civil servant himself, and it was extremely simple to spread this news, but it was up to all the kingdoms to do so.

“Good, Lord Lin, don’t worry, leave this matter to us.”

“En, it’s just a small matter.”

“No problem, please don’t worry Lord Lin.”

The messengers nodded, exaggerating a bit on the original factual side.

They understood.

Totally understood.

At that moment, King Si Long left, so did the hundred officials, and as for the ambassadors from all the countries, they also wrote letters to confront Xu Qingnian together.

Half an hour later.

Yes.

Half an hour.

The Second City of the Kingdom of Chen was broken.

Originally, the Kingdom of Chen thought that the Second City would last at least an hour, but with the dual cooperation of the Qilin Army and the Heavenly Son Army, as well as the assistance of the Clan King’s Army.

In half an hour, the city gates were breached.

The cries of heaven and earth also rang out directly at this moment.

In fact, Chen would indeed not be so weak, mainly because they were still intimidated by the three armies ah.

At this moment, the three armies of Great Wei looked like war gods crawling out of hell, each with a look of certain death, each like a madman, desperate to attack the city.

Under such circumstances, Chen's generals had long since been scared out of their wits, especially as the massacre of the city by the Great Wei was fresh in the minds of the generals of the Second City.

They were already a little nervous, but the fact that the people in the city were fleeing in all directions and crying out to the heavens made them even more nervous.

In half an hour's time, their gates were breached.

The Great Wei army rushed in like a torrent, like the first city, killing everyone on sight, whether you were a citizen or not.

There were also some of the people, who knew they were bound to die, who took their weapons and killed back, trying to fight to the death.

But alas, the miracle was not for them.

The battle swords of the Qilin army were even more fierce than the Great Desolate Army.

One slash killed them.

It was still considered merciful for the Qilin Army, not torturing the other side, but killing them with a single slash; they were only doing it for the sake of war, not for the sake of their hearts.

Killing, in order not to kill.

But the Great Wei Army did not show any mercy, they did not torture each other, but they would not be merciful either.

The slaughter began, and it was almost one-sided.

The second city was lost.

The battle report reached the State of Chen.

The ruler of the State of Chen grimaced, he said nothing, but waited quietly for news, for good news.

For him to surrender?

There was no way he would surrender.

Seventy-two cities, but only two of them were gone.

He didn't believe that Xu Qingnian would dare to continue killing like this.

At this moment, the Great Desolate Army and the Qilin Army came under the third city gate.

They really didn't take any rest, and after taking complete control of the first city, they appeared under the third city gate.

"By order of the imperial court, those who throw themselves in will not be killed."

The Great Wei army assembled under the city.

The Marquis of Lin Yang roared loudly, his aura surging.

A quarter of an hour.

There was no response from the Third City.

There was no nonsense.

The army rushed to kill.

The Third City was desperate.

But even in despair, they would fight.

Kill!

Still no miracle.

But the Third City was slightly better, holding out for more than half an hour and a quarter.

The army entered the city.

It was devastating.

Blood was everywhere, bones were piled up like mountains, and the sickening smell of blood reached the capital of Chen.

In the seventy-two cities, the eyes of countless people were filled with despair and grief and anger.

The Great Wei Army is unstoppable!

The flames of war spread to three ancient cities.

The fourth city.

The Marquis of Guangyang led his troops to kill.

“By order of the court.”

“Those who defect will not be killed!”

This voice rang out like a fatal charm, and before the battle had even begun in the Fourth City, the people in the city were already howling and crying.

They were loudly pleading for the king of the country to step in, expecting the heavenly generals and divine soldiers to save them from the fire.

They had wanted to run, but Wei had sent 200,000 troops to cut off the retreat of the first twenty cities.

As for the people behind the twenty cities, they could not escape either.

Where would they run to? To the capital?

The gates of the capital were already closed, so it was impossible for them to enter the city, what if there were spies?

No one dared to gamble.

And no one dared to mess around.

This battle, they were really scared.

Real fear.

The Great Wei had killed until the whole of Chen was trembling in fear.

“Stop the war!”

“Truce!”

“Truce!”

It was also at this moment that a loud voice rang out, the voice of the ruler of the State of Chen.

This voice was full of helplessness, full of grief and anger.

“I am willing to make peace with Great Wei!”

“Stop the war!”

The State Monarch of Chen was not afraid, he wanted to stall for time, if he allowed the Great Wei army to slaughter endlessly like this, even if the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty stepped in.

There would be no point in doing so.

What is the concept of ten dead cities? It was no longer a matter of how much silver could be settled.

He wanted to stop the war.

And outside the Fourth City.

Marquis Guangyang frowned as he told his army to stay put for the time being, but instead wrote a heavenly decree asking Xu Qingnian if he would agree to peace talks.

It took less than half a quarter of an hour.

The heavenly decree came back.

It was Xu Qingnian's response.

“There are no peace talks! Those who do not vote will be killed!”

When the Marquis of Guangyang saw the heavenly decree, he could not help but take a deep breath.

To be honest, it was almost enough to kill here.

But Xu Qingnian actually wanted to kill on.

He was shocked because he was shocked that Xu Qingnian, who looked like a scholar, could not see that he was so cold and cold.

But this was good, for Wei needed a man like this.

If he didn't get tougher, Wei would be doomed.

For the generals, they would rather die standing up or live on their knees.

“Imperial orders!”

“No peace talks, kill those who do not defect!”

“All troops listen to the order! Follow this general and kill!”

The voice of the Marquis of Guangyang broke through the clouds as he rode on his war beast and was the first to charge into battle.

A million troops followed, still with that same desperate ruthlessness.

They had gone mad with killing.

Defiant and unrelenting.

In the capital of the State of Chen.

Inside the royal palace, when the ruler of the State of Chen heard these words from the Marquis of Guangyang, his face could not help but turn incomparably ugly.

“Xu Qingnian!”

“Xu Qingnian!”

“Xu Qingnian! You deserve to die! You deserve to die!”

He let out a roar of rage, his body trembling with anger, he had offered peace talks.

The two countries were at war and the other side had slaughtered the city, relying on a ruthless force, could it be that Great Wei wanted to wipe out the state of Chen overnight?

It was impossible, and even if Wei did, they would have to pay at least a million casualties.

Now it is clear that Chen is at a huge loss and Wei could have agreed to peace talks.

No matter what his own aims and ideas, Wei had the upper hand.

His offer of peace talks was a complete act of submission, he had already given in.

But why did Xu Qingnian still want to be like this?

Xu Qingnian, what exactly are your credentials?

On what basis?

The ruler of the State of Chen no longer had the confidence he had before, there was only hatred, there was only anger.

Three cities had been slaughtered.

There was no telling how many people had been killed, the smell of blood had reached the palace, the people of Chen were in a state of fear, and the fate of the state was about to be lost.

If the Wei army didn't stop, he would be the end of the kingdom of Chen.

If he really slaughtered so many cities, even if the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty stepped in and settled the matter, the people of Chen would not spare him.

At this moment, he was in a desperate situation, truly in a desperate situation.

“Has King Si Long responded? What the hell is he doing? What the hell is he doing?”

The ruler of the State of Chen roared in anger as he smashed the great hall and questioned the hundred officials.

And all of the hundred officials of the State of Chen were silent, their eyes filled with helplessness.

At this point, what could be done? There was nothing they could do.

And the Si Long Kingdom.

As King Si Long lit the incense fire, a vapid figure appeared before him at once.

“What is it?”

The voice was cold and condescending.

“Greetings, Your Majesty.”

Facing this void figure, King Si Long knelt down directly on the ground, in a sincere and humble display of fear.

“The Great Wei army is already approaching the State of Chen, Xu Qingnian has lost his heart and is even slaughtering the people in the city, I implore Your Excellency to intervene and deter Xu Qingnian, otherwise once the State of Chen is broken, I am afraid that we will have difficulty in resisting the Great Wei army.”

Thus said King Si Long.

Yet the Void Shadow slowly spoke out.

“This King knows.”

His words made King Si Long a little surprised, but soon King Si Long didn't think much of it, this was the king of the Sudden Evil Dynasty, and he naturally knew about the affairs of the Chen Kingdom.

It was not surprising, what just surprised him was that since the Sudden Evil Dynasty knew about it, why didn't they take action earlier?

“Your Majesty, what do you mean?”

King Si Long asked curiously.

“Let them kill.”

“The more you kill, the better.”

“Hmph, the massacre of the city is a matter of outrage to the gods, and the sudden evil has already drawn up a decree, but there is no need to announce it now, we must wait for Great Wei to continue killing, and when they have slaughtered all ten cities, the sudden evil will strike again.”

“This is the only way to interfere with the internal affairs of Great Wei.”

The king of the Sudden Evil Dynasty spoke up and gave this answer.

When this was said, King Si Long was not too surprised, after all, it was only the people of Chen who died, but what he did not expect was that the Sudden Evil Dynasty had already made a good layout.

“Then my subordinate will say no more, but this Xu Qingnian, he is indeed a bit ruthless.”

King Si Long mentioned Xu Qingnian.

He was indeed afraid too.

This Xu Qingnian was truly fierce and terrifying, and he dared to do the massacre of the city, was he really not afraid of death?

“Xu Qingnian? He is very good, originally His Majesty wanted to draw him in, but what he didn't expect was that he would be so stupid.”

“Since ancient times, it is against heaven's justice to massacre a city, this time, the Great Wei Dynasty cannot protect him, there is no need for us to take action, the world's readers will not spare him.”

“All right, when Chen breaks the ten cities, we will naturally strike, but you still need to send a message with the king of Chen to tell him to hold steady and not to surrender, he will be given a lot of compensation after the war, he will not be sacrificed for nothing.”

As the other party said this, his figure gradually dissipated.

And with a kowtow, King Si Long got up and left to send a message to the king of the State of Chen.

A quarter of an hour later.

When the State Monarch of Chen received the message from King Si Long.

His entire face became even more ugly.

“Sacrificing my State of Chen in exchange for you and the others?”

“Bravo! Bravo!”

“What bullshit alliance.”

“Remember, all of you, when the day comes that the Chen Kingdom develops, you will destroy you Si Long.”

King Si Long’s message was simple: he told the State Monarch of Chen to stabilise first, that the Sudden Evil Dynasty was already aware of the matter and was negotiating, and that within a day at the latest, he would formally declare the decree to Great Wei.

The ruler of the State of Chen knew what this meant.

He was sacrificing one of the ten cities of the State of Chen in exchange for the opportunity to attack the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

But, he had no choice.

He was completely and utterly out of options.

“Pass down the order!”

“Reinforcements will be arriving soon, all cities go all out to resist the Great Wei army!”

In the end, the ruler of the State of Chen still gave this order.

For there was no way out.

There was no way out.

Surrender to the Great Wei?

Would Wei let him go?

The answer was obvious: they would not let him go.

In that case, it was better to fight to the end.

Soon, the orders of the ruler of the state of Chen were passed down.

It did raise some of the troops' spirits, but was it useful against the already mad Wei?  
Not at all.

One hour later, the fifth city was broken!

Two hours later, the seventh city was broken.

Three hours later, the eighth city was broken.

Four hours later, the ninth city was broken.

Five hours later, the tenth city was broken.

There was no suspense, if the army had not needed to rest for a while, two cities would have been broken in one hour.

The Great Wei army was already numb, their bodies were so thick with blood that they didn't know whether it was the enemy's blood or their own.

Ten cities were broken.

Not a single citizen survived.

The people of the remaining sixty-two cities in Chen were utterly and completely desperate.

They had been expecting! Always waiting! Waiting for reinforcements to come.

Waiting for someone to save them.

But alas.

Nothing, nothing at all.

But just as the army assembled in the eleventh city.

Finally.

A voice rang out.

The voice was magnificent, reaching up and down the entire Chen Kingdom, and into Great Wei as well.

“The Emperor says, Great Wei Dynasty! Raise an army to conquer the war! Be fierce and tyrannical! Committing the crime of slaughtering cities! It is against the law of heaven! The empress of Wei will issue an edict of guilt to put to rest the grievances of millions of souls, otherwise, the dynasty will send reinforcements to the state of Chen to crush Wei and do justice.”

A magnificent voice rang out.

It was a holy decree from the Tusi Dynasty.

It was transmitted to the State of Chen and to the Great Wei with the weapons of the Sudden Evil Kingdom.

The sudden evil dynasty.

It had finally appeared!

The whole country of Chen breathed a sigh of relief.

The hundred foreign nations were also completely relieved.

But at that very moment.

A similar voice reached the Chen Kingdom.

It was Xu Qingnian’s voice.

There was only one word.

“Kill!”

The voice rang out, and the entire Chen Kingdom, who had not yet had time to rejoice, froze completely.

## **Awaken Chapter 184 -**

One word for killing.

It shocked the entire Chen Kingdom.

It also shocked multiple powers.

The Sudden Evil Dynasty.

It was one of the three great kingdoms in the Central State.

Along with the Primordial Yuan Dynasty.

In the past, the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty were the enemies of the Great Wei, and it was only when the two dynasties united that they were able to resist the Great Wei.

Now that the Great Wei has fallen, the two dynasties each have first-rank martial artists, just fewer in number than the Great Wei, with only two of them combined.

In other respects, the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty crushed Great Wei, on all fronts.

If not, why did the Tombs, Tang, Amuta, Tuliang, including Chen, have so much food and supplies for this war? Why were there so many weapons and armour?

If these two countries said they had no assistance, Xu Qingnian would not believe them even if he died.

It was a foregone conclusion that the Wei of today could not defeat the Sudden Evil.

No one can change that.

However, if it really came down to it, Wei would be able to bite off a piece of flesh from the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

And a big chunk of flesh with blood on it that would make the Sudden Evil Dynasty scream.

If this happens, the biggest beneficiary will be the Primordial Dynasty, which will do nothing and watch the Great Wei and the Evil Dynasty fight.

However, whether it is the Sudden Evil Dynasty or the Primordial Dynasty, or even the kingdoms, they all know one thing: Great Wei will not fight.

Great Wei did not dare to fight.

This time, Great Wei is even kind of hardened, and this is still a battle to pacify the civil unrest.

If they dared to continue the war, Wei would surely die.

Would Wei dare to do so?

Would the top brass of Wei be willing to do so? And would Wei be willing to do so?

They are not willing, and they do not dare.

This was the strength of the Tusi dynasty.

But what I didn't expect was that when the Sudden Evil Dynasty stepped in, Xu Qingnian should have been more restrained and Great Wei should have been more restrained.

But what was unexpected was that Xu Qingnian would do so.

Still want to kill?

How dare he kill?

This was a real slap in the face to the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

But who was the most shocked?

It was the ruler of Chen, all the officials of Chen, and the people of Chen.

At this point in time, the Sudden Evil Dynasty had stepped in, but Xu Qingnian still dared to kill? How dare Xu Qingnian still want to kill? Are you a human being or not? Are you still a human being?

The people were shocked, not daring to imagine what kind of person Xu Qingnian really was. Is this a madman? The Great Wei had even appointed a madman to be the Young Secretary of the Overseer.

"Xu Qingnian!"

"You are truly a madman, you are a madman, a complete and utter madman."

The ruler of the State of Chen roared in anger.

He was furious.

He had thought that the emergence of the Sudden Evil Dynasty would be able to suppress Xu Qingnian's anger.

What he hadn't expected was that Xu Qingnian would be like this.

This ..... This ..... This!

He was so angry that he was about to faint, so angry that he was about to die violently on the spot.

And outside the Eleventh City, the Great Wei army did not hesitate any more, still killing, mercilessly killing.

Since Xu Qingnian had an order.

Then let's follow Xu Qingnian's order.

"All generals, follow this marquis and kill!"

The shout of killing washed away the clouds in the sky, and the bright moon was scared back by this murderous aura.

It was dark and oppressive, weighing down on the people of the State of Chen, with a heavy heart, ah.

This moment.

King Si Lung's palace.

When King Si Long was informed of this battle report, everyone in the great hall did not know what to say.

For a moment, they suddenly realised that the enemy they had met this time was not a man, but a madman, but it was this madman who made them unable to use their strength.

All the plans.

All the layouts.

All that confidence, all that dignity, all that pride, in Xu Qingnian's eyes, it was as if it was worthless.

Even though the Sudden Evil Dynasty had stepped in, he would not stop killing them. This kind of bravado, this kind of verve, was rare in the past and present.

"No!"

"Xu Qingnian, he will definitely die."

"He's digging his own grave, offending the Tusi Dynasty, he's trying to bring about the downfall of Wei."

“Great Wei will never tolerate such an existence from him, absolutely not.”

King Si Long let out a roar, a terrifying roar.

He didn't believe it.

He did not believe that the Sudden Evil Dynasty could not suppress Xu Qingnian, and he believed even more that Xu Qingnian was already dead, yes, he was already dead, a man who was about to die.

It did not matter if he had offended the Chen Kingdom!

It did not matter if he had slaughtered the people of Chen.

But if Xu Qingnian had offended the Sudden Evil Dynasty, then even if the gods came, they would not be able to protect Xu Qingnian today.

The shock he felt before was a shock to Xu Qingnian as a person, not a shock to Xu Qingnian's methods.

By offending the Sudden Evil Dynasty, Xu Qingnian was destined to die.

The Great Wei Dynasty would not risk offending the Sudden Evil Dynasty because of a Xu Qingnian.

This was an absolute impossibility.

At the same moment.

The Great Wei Dynasty.

Inside the Hall of Mandarin.

Everything seemed to have come to a standstill.

Xu Qingnian had openly disliked the Sudden Evil Dynasty, something they hadn't really expected, even though Xu Qingnian had previously said that this battle was a battle to defend the country.

But when it happened, it was a completely different mindset.

Could Wei defeat the Sudden Evil Dynasty?

It couldn't.

Not unless the First Class was used.

And by that time, it would already be the time when the mountains and rivers would break up.

For individuals, it's possible to be hot-headed, you want to fight someone, and basically, if you can't beat them, you can at most seriously injure them.

It's just a matter of fighting for a breath of fresh air.

But for the country, the interests of the nation are greater than anything else. No matter what disgrace the Great Wei Dynasty has suffered, and no matter how unfairly it has been treated, they do not want to go to the extent of a war of death.

What's more, at the moment, Great Wei is flourishing, clearly seeing the hope of success and looking to slowly rise back to the top.

They would not want Wei to fight to the death and start a real war.

Back then, when the barbarians invaded, Great Wei didn't even mess around, but only attacked in the north, not daring to involve other countries, because the country was the main focus.

But now, Xu Qingnian openly dislikes the Sudden Evil Dynasty, this is considered to worsen ah.

It's a complete and utter falling out.

This is not good for Great Wei, extremely bad ah.

"Shouren, it's time to call it quits."

"Shouren, it's almost time to call it quits."

"Shouren, if we fight with the evil, it will really be the end of my Great Wei."

At this moment, it was not the civil servants who spoke up, but the military officials who spoke up in unison.

Duke An was the first to speak out, he advised Xu Qingnian to call it quits, having fought up to this point, Great Wei had already won, and with these spoils of war alone, plus the various benefits, it was indeed possible to call it quits.

At this point in time, as long as the civil servants were sent to negotiate with the other side, Great Wei would be able to get its various benefits, and although it had paid a certain price, for the whole, Great Wei had won.

In war, it is not about how many people you kill, but how much you get out of it and whether you achieve your aims.

The purpose of this conquest by Great Wei was simple.

Firstly, to promote the prestige of Great Wei.

Secondly, to shock the foreign states.

Thirdly, to accomplish the above two things at a fraction of the cost, and to feed the war with the war.

Wei has done all three of these things: Tang, Fan, Amuta, Tulliang, and after this battle, Chen will have to pay the price.

Although they knew that with the intervention of the Tusi dynasty, Wei would also pay a price, but on the whole, Wei did not lose.

In that case, it was perfectly fine to call it quits and start developing their own country's economy.

This battle has also proved to the world that Great Wei is strong enough to call it quits, and it is time to do so.

The military officials who persuaded Xu Qingnian could be said to be somewhat comical, after all, they had started out as military officials who had been shouting for a northern expedition and a declaration of war.

But now they were not afraid, but they feared that if things went on any longer, they would reach an irreversible state, and that by then Great Wei would have to fight even if it didn't.

And yet.

In the face of the military officials' persuasion, Xu Qingnian closed his eyes.

The crowd did not dare to disturb Xu Qingnian, hoping that Xu Qingnian would be able to be quiet and able to think for a while.

But after a while.

Xu Qingnian opened his eyes, and he slowly spoke.

"This battle!"

"Only advance, no retreat."

“Great Wei, there is no longer a way to retreat.”

Xu Qingnian spoke, this was his meaning, very direct and very certain.

In this battle, there was no longer a way back for Great Wei.

“Shouren, there is a way back, there is a way back, how can there be no way back?”

“As long as we collect our troops and have our generals garrison the ten cities of Chen first, we can talk to Chen, and on the other hand, we can also talk to the Tusi Dynasty.”

“How can there be no way back if we strive to talk about a mutually satisfactory outcome?”

Duke An hurriedly spoke out and explained with Xu Qingnian.

But Xu Qingnian shook his head.

His opposite gaze, fell on top of the sand table, and then slowly spoke.

“The bottom of a great nation’s conversation is always swords and blood.”

“If we withdraw our troops, it is a small matter to encourage the foreigners’ anger.”

“The morale that Great Wei has managed to gather will dissipate with it.”

“If the army is withdrawn, the future can all be counted out by Xu.”

“The Sudden Evil Dynasty has used the ten cities of the State of Chen as a reason to lash out at Great Wei, demanding all kinds of compensation from Great Wei, compensation for the State of Chen.”

“Human life is greater than heaven, the amount of compensation is negotiated by the Turkic Evil Dynasty, if the negotiation is good, its compensation should be all the spoils of war of Great Wei this time, plus a few hundred thousand thousand taels of silver.”

“If the negotiations are not good, then it will be millions of taels of silver, and even the Tusi Dynasty will demand that Wei cede the land for compensation, and if Wei is unwilling to agree, then the Tusi Dynasty will retreat and ask the foreign country to secede from Wei.”

“Just because of this massacre, these reasons, are perfectly sufficient.”

“And in that case, even if Great Wei did not cede the land, it would definitely compensate for the silver, which, coming out of the treasury, would also come out of the people of Great Wei.”

When Xu Qingnian said this, he stopped slightly and glanced at everyone, and none of the hundred officials said anything, because they knew that what Xu Qingnian said was not wrong at all.

As long as Great Wei now closed its hands, then the rest would be a matter of negotiation between Great Wei and the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

And the Sudden Evil Dynasty would definitely seize on this point of the massacre to make a big deal out of it, because this was something that Great Wei had indeed done wrong.

“Everything that Xu has said is still ideal.”

“As long as Great Wei agrees, the Hundred Kingdoms secede and compensate for the silver, it may seem that Great Wei has not broken any bones, but will the Primordial Yuan Dynasty step in?”

“The Sudden Evil Dynasty got what it wanted to take, wouldn't the Primordial Yuan Dynasty want a piece of the pie?”

“From the moment Great Wei set out on the expedition, there has been no way back for Great Wei.”

“My lords, do I need to tell you this?”

Xu Qingnian spoke out, and he said every word with a resounding voice.

Withdrawal?

If the State Dukes did not know what would happen if they withdrew their troops, he, Xu Qingnian, did.

When was it the turn of the Tusi Dynasty to interfere in the internal affairs of the Great Wei? And when did it become the turn of the Tusi Dynasty to impeach?

If he agrees to withdraw his troops, his morale will be lost, and the Tusi dynasty will immediately send reinforcements and then make all sorts of unreasonable demands, will Wei agree or not?

No? How will you resolve the massacre? Even if Xu Qingnian is allowed to die, what can be done? Does he care about Xu Qingnian?

What they want is for the hundred kingdoms to secede, for all of Wei's spoils of war to be returned, for Wei to compensate for the silver, and for Wei to be suppressed in a different way.

This is why the Sudden Evil Dynasty stepped in at this time, they had calculated everything.

When these words were spoken, the military officials were completely silent, not that they could not think of this place, but they did not think about it for the time being.

At this moment, Duke An's gaze looked at Chen Zhengru, while the latter did not speak, but the meaning of this was clear, what Xu Qingnian had said, not a word of it was wrong.

The great hall fell into silence.

"Shouren, what do you mean!"

Duke An looked at Xu Qingnian as he asked what exactly Xu Qingnian meant.

"Wait."

Xu Qingnian spat out this word.

The word wait.

The crowd frowned, not knowing what Xu Qingnian wanted to wait for.

But no one asked too much, instead they waited quietly.

Since Xu Qingnian said to wait, then they would wait, after all, the current situation was still under control.

Meanwhile.

Far away in the sky.

Sudden Evil Dynasty.

The Sudden Evil Imperial Palace.

The magnificent palace was far superior to all the foreign countries, its extravagance was no less than that of the Great Wei Palace, and with hundreds of newly built palaces, this was something that the Great Wei could not match.

Inside the palace halls.

The civil and military officials are gathered.

The Emperor of Sudden Evil, sitting on the dragon chair, is a middle-aged man, dressed in black, without a crown, his gaze looking askance, swallowing the mountains and rivers with supreme dominance.

The Emperor of the Sudden Evil, Amujin.

A true emperor, he had ascended to the throne since he was a young boy, and had secured the internal affairs of the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

And just then, a voice rang out.

It was the Minister of War of the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

“Your Majesty!”

“The Great Wei slaughtered the city of Chen, and the gods were outraged.

“I never imagined that the Great Wei Dynasty, Xu Qingnian, would continue to act as he did, commanding the Great Wei army to massacre the city and kill the general.

The Minister of War spoke up, and he told the story.

In fact, who among the civil and military officials did not know about this matter? We all knew it by heart, but we were only saying it openly to discuss a result.

After all, when the Tusi dynasty issued a decree, they didn't even care, so they had to play hardball.

“What do you think, dear ministers?”

Amujin spoke.

He spoke in a calm tone and asked the court full of civil servants, not angry over this matter.

Once this was said, the sudden evil military general was the first to speak up.

“Your Majesty.”

“Great Wei has been in decline for many years, but now it is somewhat on the rise, although it is not enough to be a problem, we should not underestimate it, moreover, among the foreign countries, there are many of my Sudden Evil people, especially in the Chen country, there are many Sudden Evil merchants.”

“Now, because of the civil war in the Great Wei, my people have been slaughtered, without this revenge, how can the Tusi Dynasty lose face?”

“I would like to ask for orders to lead an army of one million men to aid the Kingdom of Chen, and if necessary, to declare war with the Great Wei, so that they may know the power of my Kingdom, and so that they may know the power of your Khan.”

This was the great general of the Sudden Evil, and he knelt before the Emperor of Sudden Evil with some impassioned words.

“Your Majesty, I support Great General Yuta.”

“My subjects support Great General Yuta.”

In an instant many military generals knelt down and agreed with what General Yuta had said.

And Amujin’s gaze could not help but fall on these civil servants, when at that moment the Prime Minister of Sudden Evil spoke up.

“Your Majesty.”

“I believe that what General Yuta said is correct, the Great Wei Dynasty is the greatest enemy of my Sudden Evil Dynasty, bar none.”

“If it wasn’t for the Northern Expedition back then, I’m afraid we wouldn’t have been able to obtain the country’s fortune at all, this battle of the Great Wei Dynasty was a battle to pacify civil unrest though.”

“But the Great Wei should not have massacred the city, which in turn gave us the opportunity to intervene.”

“According to Chen’s war report, Wei has already slaughtered 12 cities.”

“If we don’t stop it in time, there is a high possibility that the State of Chen will surrender.”

“I also hope that Your Majesty will prepare a decree, and there is no need for any reinforcements, just declare war on Great Wei.”

The Prime Minister of Tusi was even more ruthless, directly asking the Emperor of Tusi to declare war on Great Wei.

When this was said, the court was in uproar.

Although the Great Wei was no longer viable, there was still the Primordial Yuan Dynasty. If the Sudden Evil Dynasty declared war on the Great Wei, wouldn’t that ..... If the Tusi Dynasty declared war on Wei, would it not be to their disadvantage?

Indeed, the sudden evil emperor Amujin frowned, hearing the word declaration of war.

But he only frowned.

“What if Great Wei answers the war?”

Amujin asked.

However the latter shook his head and looked at Amujin and said.

“Please rest assured, Your Majesty, that Great Wei will not respond to war, nor will it declare war.”

“According to my understanding, Great Wei has just made a northern expedition and is currently in a state of recovery, and it is indeed developing well today, which is the hope for the future of Great Wei.”

“The people of Great Wei, all wish to stop the war and recuperate, even the hundred officials of Great Wei, the Empress of Great Wei, do not wish to rise to war again, if they dared to answer the war, then the Northern Expedition would have started long ago.”

“Neither for the Great Wei Dynasty nor for the people of Great Wei would Great Wei dare to answer the war.”

“We are not really declaring war either, we are just scaring Great Wei, in this way, we can also get the support of the Hundred Foreign Kingdoms, and when the time comes, the Hundred Foreign Kingdoms will most likely become the territory of my Sudden Evil Dynasty.”

“And once war is declared, in less than three days, Great Wei will send people to beg for peace, and at that time, whatever benefits are demanded will all be what I, the Sudden Evil Dynasty, say.”

“They will give whatever they are told to give, and as we all know, the Great Wei Palace of Literature are all a bunch of soft bones, and as they are now at odds with Great Wei, we can also communicate with them and force them to put pressure on Great Wei.”

“Once this happens, our dynasty will do nothing, and we will be able to take back all the troops and provisions that we aided before, and even double them, while also gaining the support of many foreign nations.”

“A real winner!”

“And if war is not declared, I fear that the Primordial Yuan Dynasty will jump ahead of us, which is not a good thing for our dynasty.”

Prime Minister Tuo Xie carefully analysed the situation, he believed that Great Wei would not dare to respond to the war, and definitely would not do so.

Indeed, he was not speaking nonsense or with inflated confidence, but through various circumstances, the Great Wei Dynasty indeed did not dare to answer the war, unless it did not want to live.

They would not dare to fight unless they did not want to live.

But is that realistic? Even if you want to kill them all, will the people of Wei agree to it? Will the vassal kings of Wei agree?

This is how confident they are.

As soon as the Prime Minister said this, the civil ministers also agreed.

“I support the Prime Minister’s words! I implore Your Majesty, declare war on Great Wei!”

“Your Majesty, this is a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity that must not be missed, I implore Your Majesty to declare war on Great Wei.”

“I implore Your Majesty to declare war on Wei!”

All the ministers spoke up.

On the dragon chair, Amujin pondered for a long time.

A declaration of war between kingdoms could never be so casual.

But looking at the attitude of the court full of civil servants.

Together with his own analysis.

In the end, Amujin spoke up.

“In that case, I, for one, agree to declare war.”

“Draw up a holy decree to announce to the world that war has been declared on Great Wei and reinforcements are being sent to Chen.”

Amujin spoke.

He agreed to do so.

He was not afraid of declaring war on Great Wei, because Great Wei did not dare to answer the war.

Or rather, for the sake of the country as a whole, Great Wei would not choose to answer the war, which was not as simple as a fight.

If it didn't work out, it would end in the destruction of the country and the family.

"Your Majesty is wise!"

"Long live my emperor!"

The next moment, the court full of civil servants spoke in unison.

Then, an imperial decree was proclaimed from the Imperial Palace of Tusi.

"The Imperial Decree says that the Great Wei has been brutal, slaughtering cities and destroying countries, and that the Gods of Heaven are outraged and humanity will not allow it.

When the decree was issued, the entire Central State was in an uproar.

No one would have thought that the Sudden Evil Dynasty would declare war on Great Wei.

This was a matter between two major dynasties.

It was no longer a battle between small nations, but a real battle between great nations.

If it didn't go well, it wouldn't be as simple as a river of blood, but rather a red land of ten thousand miles and no light in the sun or moon.

When the news came out, the Central State was in an uproar, and then the world was in an uproar.

Everyone in the world knew that there was bound to be a battle between the Great Wei Dynasty and the Sudden Evil Dynasty, including the Primordial Yuan Dynasty.

After all, the three dynasties would eventually be unified, but it was hard to say when the battle would take place and who would win.

But what was unexpected was that this war would come so quickly.

It took less than half an hour for the declarations of war from the Sudden Evil Dynasty to reach the Great Wei.

Since the Sudden Evil Dynasty had declared war on Great Wei, it was only natural that Great Wei would be the first to learn of the declaration of war.

Inside the Hall of Mandarin.

When the declarations of war from the Sudden Evil Dynasty rang out.

Everyone was stunned.

The matter had reached a point where it was difficult to control, and if one more step was taken wrongly, it would really lead to a great deal of trouble.

No one said a word, everyone seemed incomparably quiet, and everyone's eyes were all looking towards Xu Qingnian.

Sensing the gazes of the crowd.

Xu Qingnian did not look any different, his gaze was still clear and firm.

It was just that the declaration of war between dynasties was not something that he could decide.

It had to be responded to by the Empress of Great Wei.

"Your Majesty has decreed that you will declare, all officials to enter the hall."

At this moment, voices rang out, the Empress stepped in, and at this point, it was impossible for the Empress not to step in.

"Gentlemen, let's go."

At that moment, Xu Qingnian moved, he called out to the lords, and then was the first to walk out of Wenhua Hall.

The State Dukes and Marquises, the six ministries, and all the civil and military officials of the court were silent, but their bodies still followed Xu Qingnian to the Great Hall.

The Hall of Mandarin is not far from the main hall of the imperial court.

After a period of time, they came to the Great Hall again.

The mood of the officials was completely different.

If it was said that conquering the foreigners, this was hot blood and backbone, but now the declaration of war by the Sudden Evil Dynasty was like a bucket of cold water that doused all their hot blood and made them calm down.

And the reason for calming down was the people of Great Wei, the fortunes of the Great Wei nation, not the might of the enemy.

Soon, a hundred officials entered the court.

Xu Qingnian, as the overseeing Young Secretary, walked first and also appeared in front of Chen Zhengru.

“My subjects, I pay my respects to Your Majesty, long live my emperor.”

The hundred officials all worshipped in unison towards the empress on the dragon chair.

On top of the dragon chair, the empress waved her hand.

“All beloved ministers, please excuse yourself.”

With her usual nature, the Empress was silent and let the hundred officials speak first, but today, the Empress took the lead and spoke.

“What is the opinion of all the beloved ministers on the declaration of war by the Sudden Evil Dynasty against Great Wei? Is it war or peace?”

The empress opened up directly, without so much as a euphemism.

When she said this, Chen Zhengru was the first to speak up.

“Your Majesty.”

“The Great Wei Dynasty, after the Northern Expedition, the people are poor, this war, in my opinion, is best not to fight.”

Chen Zhengru supported Xu Qingnian, but if it was a choice between the people of the world and Xu Qingnian, he would choose the people of the world.

It was not that he did not trust Xu Qingnian, but he did not dare to gamble with the fate of the Great Wei.

“My ministers, too, believe that peace is precious.”

“I agree.”

“I also agree!”

One by one, the civil ministers opened their mouths, the six ministers, all of them, like Chen Zhengru, it was not that they did not support Xu Qingnian, but they did not dare to gamble.

If they lost, they would really lose everything.

Faced with the answers of the six ministers, Xu Qingnian was not angry at all, on the contrary, he admired the ministers even more.

Their choice was made from the perspective of the people, not from their personal perspective.

“What are the views of the State Princes again?”

Knowing what the civil ministers thought, the empress turned her gaze back to the Great Wei State Princes.

“My old minister!”

“Agree with the Prime Minister’s words!”

The Duke of An was silent for a moment, but in the end he had the same attitude, that it was best not to fight.

The rest of the State Dukes and Marquises also took a stand and supported Chen Zhengru.

In the next moment, the empress fell her gaze on Xu Qingnian.

Her face was calm as she looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Aiqing Xu, all the civil and military officials of the dynasty have agreed to make peace, what do you think?”

The Empress looked at Xu Qingnian and asked thus.

Hearing the Empress’s question.

Xu Qingnian bowed towards the empress, and then bowed towards the civil and military officials before finally speaking.

“It is a blessing for Great Wei to have you all here.”

“I admire you all.”

“But I have something to say, and I hope that Your Majesty, and I hope that your Excellencies, will not mind being long-winded.”

Xu Qingnian spoke out.

And then he continued to speak.

“The Great Wei Dynasty, for more than seven hundred and fifty years, since the founding of the country by the Great Ancestor, has been blessed with good weather and five generations of benevolent rulers, making the people of Great Wei live and work in peace and happiness, the nation is strong, the country is strong, and is known as the top country, and is worshipped from all directions and respected by the whole world.”

“However, with the disaster of Jingcheng, Wei was reduced to a hell on earth, a hundred years of shame, engraved in the bones, the wound of Wei will never be forgotten.”

“Emperor Wu’s Northern Expedition raised the prestige of our country, strengthened the heart of our army, and established the bones of Wei.”

“But after the Northern Expedition, starving corpses were everywhere and children were eaten together.

“Minister! Xu Qingnian! I believe that the pain of Great Wei does not lie in the emptiness of the state treasury, nor does the wound of Great Wei lie in the hunger of its subjects.”

“The real pain of the Great Wei is that the Iron Riders have broken the mountains and rivers.”

“The real wound of the Great Wei is that the nation is spineless.”

“My lords.”

“Close your eyes, can you hear the cries?”

“My lords.”

“When you sleep, can you see the god of despair?”

“This battle!”

“I, I implore Your Majesty, answer the battle!”

“Gather the soldiers and people of Wei and declare war on the evil.”

“How can we tolerate the accusations of foreigners in our great Wei?”

“This war!”

“This is to awaken the hearts of the people of Wei.”

“This battle!”

“To show the world that Wei is never afraid.”

“Your Majesty!”

“Great Wei Dynasty, why do you hesitate to fight?”

“To fight, is to not fight.”

“To kill, is to not kill.”

“My Lord! Xu Qingnian, I implore Your Majesty, to declare war on the Sudden Evil.”

At this point, Xu Qingnian bowed deeply towards the empress, a bow Xu Qingnian did not make for any, no selfishness, but for the people of Great Wei.

If not for the war.

For Great Wei, it would be nothing more than chronic death.

If one fights.

At least for Great Wei, there is a chance of survival.

Inside the Great Hall.

There was complete silence.

Xu Qingnian’s words had left them at a loss for what to say.

They were silent, they were speechless.

In the end, Chen Zhengru took a deep breath as he looked at the empress and also made a deep bow.

“Please, Your Majesty, make up your mind!”

“Whether we fight or not, I accept the decree!”

At this moment, Chen Zhengru had nothing to insist on, let Your Majesty choose.

And as Chen Zhengru opened his mouth, the voices of the hundred officials also rang out.

Yes.

Xu Qingnian was right.

How can the pain of the Great Wei be due to an empty treasury?

The Great Wei is hurting because of the barbarians' invasion, a war that has wiped out its national fortunes.

If you don't have enough to eat and wear, at least you can still have a bite to eat and at least you can still have a shirt to wear.

The barbarian invasion almost wiped out the national fortunes of Great Wei and broke the backbone of Great Wei.

Xu Qingnian's words were so eloquent that each sentence was like a knife, cutting into the hearts of all the officials.

The crowd was quiet.

And on top of the dragon chair, the empress did not answer, but took out a copy of the zhengfu.

"These are the documents of the vassal kings from all over the world."

"The vassal kings of Great Wei are now impeaching you."

"Saying that you have put the Great Wei's rivers and mountains in flames because of your own selfish desires."

"How do you answer this, my Lord?"

The empress spoke out, and the vassal kings' zheng, written with extreme vehemence, because at this point, it was impossible for them not to be vehement.

But the empress did not care about the words of the vassal kings.

It's just that she, Xu Qingnian, answered, and this answer was not for her, but for the people of Great Wei, and for the vassal kings everywhere.

Because, Xu Qingnian was gambling with the luck of the Great Wei.

If he won the bet, Xu Qingnian would become the most successful minister of Great Wei.

If she loses the bet, from now on, there will be no more words of the Great Wei Dynasty.

Your Highness.

Faced with the impeachment of the vassal king, Xu Qingnian did not show any surprise, nor did he hesitate.

Instead, he spoke directly.

“Your Majesty, during the battle to pacify the chaos, I happened to have a feeling and composed a poem for the soldiers of Great Wei who died in battle, I wonder if Your Majesty would like to listen to it?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“I, for one, am all ears.”

The empress opened her mouth, and in one sentence, she revealed the importance she attached to Xu Qingnian.

The civil and military officials also looked at Xu Qingnian, their eyes filled with curiosity.

He wondered what kind of poem Xu Qingnian had composed.

Feeling the gazes of the crowd.

Xu Qingnian turned around and looked at the mountains of the Great Wei beyond the main hall.

“A scripture of the hard times, a dry and scattered ten weeks of stars.”

“The mountains and rivers are shattered and the wind is drifting, the world is sinking and the rain is beating the weeds.”

“The head of the beach of fear speaks of fear, and in the ocean of zero ding sighs zero ding.”

“No one dies in life since the beginning of time, leave your heart to shine.”

Xu Qingnian slowly spoke out.

He had changed only one part of the poem, and that was the change of the four stars to the ten stars, because the battle of the Northern Expedition was exactly ten years away from now.

As for the sighing in the zero-ding ocean, Xu Qingnian did not change it, as it could be used as a metaphor and was not a big deal.

And as Xu Qingnian recited this poem.

In an instant.

Like rivers of talent rushing through, it poured into the entire Great Wei Imperial Palace.

The poem became a thousand years old, reflecting on the capital of Great Wei.

“No one dies in life since the beginning of time, leave your heart to shine.

The civil and military officials were frozen.

At this moment, even the empress froze.

Xu Qingnian actually had such an idea.

To reflect her patriotic heart in the history books.

At this moment, no one dared to impeach Xu Qingnian for her patriotic heart anymore.

The words would be a thousand years old.

Once again, this great talent stunned everyone.

But what really shocked everyone was the last line of the poem.

“No one dies in life since the beginning of time.

Xu Qingnian had no fear of life or death. Everything he did was for the people and the people of the Great Wei.

At this moment.

On top of the dragon chair, the empress looked at Xu Qingnian’s back in a daze.

After a while.

Her voice rang out.

“Prepare the decree!”

“The Great Wei Dynasty, founded seven hundred years ago, has weathered the storms.

“In the past, the Tusi dynasty wanted to kill the heart of Wei again, but although Wei has declined, its pride remains and its soul is still intact.”

“Great Wei, why would we hesitate to fight?”

“Seven hundred rivers and mountains, why should we fear a battle?”

“From now on, Great Wei will conscript its troops to fight against the evil forces at all costs and to conquer the barbarians in the north.

“This battle will be a battle of life and death for Great Wei, from the princes and nobles down to the people.”

“If we lose this battle, I will be the first to die, and I will never live.”

“This battle will be led by Xu Qingnian, the Young Minister of the Great Wei, with the six departments of the Great Wei and the hundred generals of military officials as supporters, to fight against the evil.”

“I hope that the people of the world will understand my will.”

This was the empress' response.

It was full of hegemony

The Sudden Evil declared war, and Great Wei answered.

It was righteously next.

Even more, what is truly shocking is this.

This war.

Great Wei does not make peace!

This battle.

If it is lost, the Empress of Great Wei will be the first to die and will not live on.

It is too overwhelming.

The great empress of Wei's supremacy was on full display at this moment.

Xu Qingnian turned back around and he looked at the empress.

It was this moment that he saw something different.

It was the light.

The radiance of the Empress.

Ten thousand fathoms of infinity.

The radiance of the Empress.

Dazzling and dazzling.

And the hundred officials, at this moment, also bowed towards the Empress and said.

“If this battle is lost.”

“I would like to be martyred along with Your Majesty.”

They spoke, their voices categorical.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian looked at all this, and for some reason, he was momentarily speechless.

Moved by this scene.

A truly powerful nation has a single heart of rulers and ministers.

Great Wei had done it.

He took a deep breath.

He bowed deeply towards the empress.

“I, Xu Qingnian, receive the decree!”

“This battle, my minister, must not be unwinnable.”

“This battle, minister, do your best.”

“In this battle, if I am defeated, I wish to die with my life.”

Xu Qingnian gave his reply, and he received the decree.

And with Xu Qingnian’s words, at this moment, everyone’s eyes, changed.

No longer was there hesitation.

No longer were they torn.

Instead, they were determined.

A different kind of determination than usual.

Great Wei, what is the point of a battle?

Who is the master of the Central Plains?

If you offend us, you will be punished!

It was at that moment.

A decree floated in front of the empress.

All the words spoken earlier were transformed into golden words and branded on the decree, irrevocable.

In an instant, a beam of golden light, like a whirlwind, coalesced in front of the Empress, appearing unusually marvellous; this was the Great Wei National Fortune.

And then, as the national fortune coalesced, a golden dragon jade seal emerged.

At this moment, the empress held the jade seal in her hand and heavily stamped it on the holy decree.

Since then.

Great Wei shall fight!

And at that very moment, as the holy decree was sealed.

The voice of the Empress resounded throughout the entire Central State, a blessing of the Great Wei's national fortune that reached every part of the Central State.

Great Wei!

Declare war!

Fear nothing!

After the decree was issued, the whole of Great Wei exploded.

The people clenched their fists, their bodies trembling with excitement.

Were they afraid?

Yes, they were afraid!

But they were not afraid of war, they were afraid that their families, their loved ones, everything they had would be taken away from them by the enemy.

But, more than that, they did not want that they were living on their knees.

What they wished even more was that they were dying standing up.

At this moment.

When Great Wei was once again facing a crisis.

The Empress did not choose to retreat.

She did not choose to back down.

She wanted the people of Great Wei to die standing up, not live on their knees.

The people were seething.

They cheered and one burst into tears.

Some were in awe! But even more were thrilled.

This time.

Great Wei, in its waning days, chose to rebel!

This time.

Great Wei has chosen to resist, forsaking all else!

This time.

Let all the people of the world see and behold how Great Wei has been able to stand firm for seven hundred years.

This holy edict infected every one of its people.

Especially the words of the empress.

If we lose this battle, I will be the first to die in the name of my country.

The Son of Heaven guards the gates of the country, the King dies for the country.

Even the Emperor did so, so what reason did they have to refuse?

At this moment, the public opinion of Great Wei had climbed to an extremely terrifying height.

It was also at this moment that a cry of alarm rang out.

“Look, look what’s in the sky!”

“Hiss! It’s a true dragon! It’s a real dragon!”

“It’s ..... It’s ..... It’s the Dragon of Public Opinion!”

Countless cries of astonishment and shock rang out from the

Above the dome of the Great Wei sky.

An unparalleled true dragon shadow had actually coalesced.

This was the Dragon of Great Wei’s Public Opinion.

It represented the imminent arrival of the heyday.

It represented the unanimity of Great Wei’s public opinion, at this moment.

This was a vision that had not even appeared in the Northern Expedition.

And when the vassal kings everywhere saw this Dragon of Public Opinion again, they all sat dumbfounded in their seats.

For the public opinion of Great Wei had completely and utterly sided with the empress.

They were utterly desperate.

If, at this time, they attempted to cause civil unrest by starting a war, then it would definitely be them who would die.

For the people of the world would not spare them.

But the real despair was not theirs.

Rather, it was the State of Chen.

It was all the foreign states within the territory of Great Wei.

The king of the state of Chen, the king of Si Long, the kings of all the nations, all listened to these words in fascination.

Great Wei ..... Great Wei ..... Great Wei ..... Great Wei had even declared war?

Xu Qingnian continued to slaughter the city, they thought that this was Xu Qingnian making a fool of himself, Xu Qingnian was a madman.

They are not afraid, after all, Xu Qingnian no matter what, there is still someone above who can suppress Xu Qingnian.

And that person was the Empress of Great Wei.

But now, the Great Wei Empress was even accompanying Xu Qingnian in her madness.

This was simply... turning all imaginations upside down.

The Empress had even declared war.

Then what else was there to say?

Great Wei would enter a period of complete war, and even First Grade Martial Artists would be deployed to truly kill each other.

No room for error, reckless killing.

Once that happens, what bullshit Chen Kingdom, what bullshit Si Long Kingdom, what bullshit Hundred Kingdoms.

Under the iron horsemen of the Great Wei, they would all be nothing but dogs and cattle.

There was no need for a First Grade Martial Artist to fight, just a few Second Grade Martial Artists would be able to clean them all up.

“This can’t be! This can’t be!”

“Why would the Great Wei Empress declare war? How can she declare war? Isn’t she afraid that Great Wei will be gone?”

King Si Long trembled, his entire body trembled, and this time he truly felt fear, felt panic.

For whether Great Wei could win or not, the Si Long Kingdom, would surely be destroyed!

The same was true of the ruler of the State of Chen, who sat paralysed in his dragon chair.

He knew that he was finished, he was completely and utterly finished.

He was remorseful, incredibly remorseful, why did he have to provoke Great Wei, why did he have to impeach this Xu Qingnian ah.

Now, now, the state of Chen was really finished, and he was finished as emperor.

It was originally just a not particularly big matter, but no one expected that it would go so far.

So did the emissaries of the Hundred Kingdoms, who were even in the mood to commit suicide.

When Great Wei declared war with the Sudden Evil.

Then they were all ants, true ants.

Their fate was destined to be extinction, there was no second possibility.

The rulers of the foreign nations were also completely silent, especially some of the foreign nations, they hadn't even fought, but they saw the result, an irrevocable result.

The Empress's voice carried far and wide.

The Sudden Evil Dynasty.

In the middle of the imperial palace.

When the Empress' unmistakable voice rang out.

The Chancellor of Sudden Evil froze in place.

The civil and military officials instantly changed their faces.

In particular, the Emperor of Turkestan, Amujin, revealed a shocked look.

Great Wei!

Surprisingly, it had answered the war?

And with such a resolute attitude.

Issued by a holy decree of the state, this was definitely not a scare, this was a real war.

Boom!

Amujin slapped the dragon chair, and many objects in the great hall all burst and broke apart.

His face was gloomy, he really couldn't suppress his anger.

The Great Wei had declared war.

He was not afraid at all.

But the problem was that Wei had only declared war on the Tusi Dynasty and the barbarians.

What does this mean?

It meant that Wei would do its utmost, even to the last minute, to hold on to the Tusi Dynasty.

And the price of doing so was that it would allow the Primordial Yuan Dynasty to rise up and pick up a big bargain for nothing.

He was angry!

What he was angry about was not the declaration of war.

He was angry at himself for declaring war.

Why hadn't the Primordial Dynasty declared war first?

Originally, the declaration of war was to push Wei to the brink.

But what I didn't expect was that Wei would respond in such a way that it would push itself into a desperate situation.

The main reason for this was that the Empress of Wei had declared war with an imperial decree, not just an ordinary decree.

If it had been an ordinary decree, he would not have been afraid at all, it would have been a tentative declaration of war by the Wei dynasty, and it was possible that after one round of fighting, the Wei dynasty would have given up and ceded its land and made reparations.

But now such a declaration of war meant that Great Wei was not afraid of itself and would fight him to the end.

A fight to the death.

Yes, it's true that Wei can't!

It is also true that it cannot defeat its own Tusi Dynasty.

But Wei can bite off a piece of flesh that will break its own bones, and even more than a piece of flesh if it really follows this crazy idea.

When the time comes for the country to be broken, the First Grade martial artists of Great Wei will have to make their appearance, and at that time, the Sudden Evil Dynasty will have to pay at least a heavenly price to stop the war.

It was extremely likely that the Sudden Evil Dynasty would be the next Great Wei, the one with a decaying state, an empty treasury and all sorts of calamities.

So if that were the case, what would the Primordial Yuan Dynasty do?

The Primordial Yuan Dynasty would not hesitate to choose to annex him, the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

There would be absolutely no mercy.

He would kill all the people of Sudden Evil in one day, occupy Sudden Evil, and become the only dynasty in the Central State.

This would be the outcome if he answered the war.

There could never be a second outcome.

So this is what makes the Sudden Evil Dynasty so angry.

Why did they declare war?

Why would one take the initiative to declare war?

“Yuta! Yelimu, the two of you, you have misled my sudden evil ah.”

Amujin let out a roar, a terrifying aura, causing the two men’s qi and blood to tumble, directly spitting out a few mouthfuls of blood, their faces instantly pale.

Yuta was the proposed great general.

Yelimu was the Prime Minister of the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

It was the confident arrogance of the two of them that had led to the disadvantage and desperate situation in which the sudden evil was clearly at an advantage, but was now in.

“Please forgive me, Your Majesty.”

The two men were extremely hard to bear, yet they still knelt on the ground and pleaded for Amujin's forgiveness.

Amujin took a deep breath.

He looked at the two men, his gaze incomparably cold, and said.

"Sudden evil, no war!"

"I, send the two of you, on your own initiative, to Great Wei to make peace on this matter."

"If necessary, a price can be paid."

"Until a second First Grade is born, the Sudden Evil must not go to war with the Great Wei, who are mad dogs, they are poor and desperate, and want to drag down my Sudden Evil before they die."

"This! Impossible!"

"I, too, will never let them succeed in their treacherous plan."

Amujin spoke, word for word, and he chose to make peace, taking the initiative to do so.

But when this was said, Yelimu could not help but say with a trembling voice.

"Your Majesty, then Chen Guo and the others."

He asked Amujin.

"Whatever happens to them, it is none of my business if they all die."

"That group of foreign nations, themselves deserve to die, if I didn't have to use them, this group of beasts who betrayed the main clan nation, do you really think I would care about them?"

"If necessary, one can promise Great Wei to join forces and slaughter them as part of the price of peace talks."

Amujin spoke up.

For the greater good.

He chose to make peace talks.

To endure the humiliation.

But it was also clear that A Mu Zhen was a ruthless man and would not do anything ..... risky thing.

And within the great hall, everyone knew three things.

Xu Qingnian ..... How fierce!

Great Wei ..... Winning, a great victory.

The Foreigner Kingdom ..... Eat well, drink well and prepare to die!

## **Awaken Chapter 185 -**

The sudden declaration of war by Great Wei.

It was a real surprise to the world.

No one would have thought that in the face of the declaration of war by the Tusi Dynasty, Great Wei would dare to respond to it, and that it would be so desperate.

When the dragon of public opinion took to the air in Great Wei.

A terrifying public opinion that climbed to the extreme, the people were truly united in this moment.

Resisting foreign enemies.

The nine state princes and the lords began to descend to lead the troops, and all departments were flying.

Responding to the imperial court's declaration of war.

On this day, Great Wei awoke, making the world suddenly remember that Great Wei was not a small country, it was a dynasty, an immortal dynasty.

But it was the Primordial Yuan Dynasty that was happiest, to say the least.

They can't wait for Great Wei and Sudden Evil to fight now, to the death, preferably with both sides losing.

After all, it would be very difficult for Wei to win a fight with Sudden Evil, but it would not be possible if they were assisted by the Primordial Dynasty.

Compared to the excitement of the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, the foreign nations of Great Wei were completely desperate.

Wasn't their greatest hope the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty?

Now that Great Wei has declared war with the Sudden Evil Dynasty, it is highly likely that the two countries will fight to the bitter end, and the Sudden Evil Dynasty will have no time for itself.

And Wei's anger will be vented on their heads at the first opportunity, because if it wasn't for them, Wei wouldn't have fought with the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

As for the Primordial Yuan Dynasty.

They would like to see the two countries fight and be left alone, and you want to drag me down with you?

Get lost.

This moment.

The ruler of the Chen Kingdom, the Si Long Kingdom, and the many countries that were or were not at war, were utterly and completely desperate.

People are different from each other in their sorrow and joy.

They were desperate.

But it was the State of Chen that was most desperate now, already the Great Wei army had slaughtered its fifteenth city.

No matter what the final choice was, the Great Wei army simply did not stop slaughtering the cities.

The people of the state of Chen are also completely desperate, from their initial arrogance and unity of purpose to the current disillusionment of the people, and are now cursing the incompetence of the ruler of the state.

They began to curse the incompetence of the king and the cowardice of Chen's generals, so that they had died in vain.

The curses were so overwhelming that the ruler of the State of Chen carried too much on his back.

"Surrender! Surrender!"

"I, the State of Chen, surrender!"

"No more killing! No more killing!"

Finally, under all the pressure, the ruler of the State of Chen spoke with unbelievable difficulty and he surrendered.

The State of Chen had surrendered!

With the State of Chen resisting for a day, it finally chose to surrender.

When the sound of surrender was heard.

Unparalleled sounds of celebration came from the Great Wei army.

When the Marquis of Sheyang heard the sound of surrender, he did not rejoice, but demanded that the State Monarch of Chen open the gates of all the remaining capitals or he would not regard the surrender.

The ruler of the State of Chen tried to send someone to negotiate terms, but was rebuffed outright, as the State of Chen was no longer in a position to negotiate terms.

Knowing the attitude of the other side, the ruler of the State of Chen knew that there was no turning back, so he made a decree to open all the gates of the city.

At that moment, the five million strong army directly took control of all the main cities of the State of Chen, but the other side surrendered and they did not add to the slaughter.

At the same time, the battle report also reached Great Wei at the first opportunity.

“The State of Chen has surrendered!”

“The Hundred Kingdoms have sent messengers to our Great Wei, surrendering and claiming vassalage, Great Wei has won.”

“We have won! We have won!”

The news spread almost instantly to Wei, and now all the people of Wei were watching the battle.

The news of the surrender of Chen and the attitude of the hundred kingdoms was naturally the first to reach Wei.

This is news that is uplifting to the people of Great Wei, and naturally it cannot be delayed.

Inside the Hall of Mandarin.

When a heavenly decree arrived, all the civil and military officials were overwhelmed with excitement.

“Chen has defected! Yes! They have finally voted!”

“Not only that, the foreign nations have also sent messengers to surrender and talk.”

“We have won this battle.”

However, just at that moment, a voice sounded out.

It was the voice of Zhao Wan'er.

“Lord Xu, His Majesty's oracle, the Sudden Evil Dynasty has sent Sudden Evil Prime Minister Yelu Mu and Great General Youta, to Great Wei, willing to make peace on this matter.”

“Please prepare for Lord Xu to dock this matter.”

As Zhao Wan'er's voice rang out, the crowd in the hall was completely stunned at this moment.

The Sudden Evil Dynasty had taken the initiative to make peace?

Although Xu Qingnian had previously said that if Great Wei fought to the death, the Turkic Evil Dynasty might not dare to fight, what he hadn't expected was that Turkic Evil would be so quick to wimp out?

If we say that the surrender of the Chen Kingdom is a happy event.

But if the sudden evil dynasty were to make peace, it would not be a happy event.

It is a great joy.

Originally, when the Tusi Dynasty declared war, if they had thought that Wei would withdraw their troops or take the initiative to make peace first, the result would have been similar to what Xu Qingnian said.

Wei would have been forced to retreat, followed by the impeachment of Wei for the matter of the Chen Kingdom, and the end result would have been that Wei would have paid the silver, and most likely the foreign kingdom would have seceded anyway.

The end result would be that Wei would pay compensation in silver, and most likely the foreign kingdom would still secede.

But now that the Soviet Dynasty has taken the initiative to come to peace talks, then Wei has instantly gone from being passive to being active.

Because the Tusi Dynasty did not want to fight.

Naturally, the Sudden Evil Dynasty would not dare to make all kinds of demands, and on the contrary, Great Wei could take advantage of the opportunity to calm the chaos.

This is simply a great advantage.

“Shouren! Old man, I am convinced! I am completely convinced!”

Duke An was incomparably excited as he grabbed Xu Qingnian’s hand, an old face looking incomparably excited.

“Shouren, I don’t know what to say, after this battle, you will be the first person in Great Wei, and your name will go down in history.”

Chen Zhengru was also so excited that he didn’t know what to say.

Xu Qingnian was truly extraordinary.

It was not a matter of scheming, but Xu Qingnian’s boldness.

In fact, if they were asked to think about it, they could also think of this solution, but they did not have the courage, nor did they dare to gamble.

Xu Qingnian dared to gamble, and he also had the courage.

More importantly, Xu Qingnian had a kind of confidence, a kind of confidence that made everyone believe in him.

It is because of this confidence that Xu Qingnian has.

He was able to save the day and help the building to fall.

If anyone else had been in command, Wei would have ceased to exist, and this was Xu Qingnian.

This man, this battle, will be known throughout the ages.

In the face of the praise of the princes, Xu Qingnian looked very calm.

He was not joyful or excited, but relieved, utterly relieved.

He had bet right.

He had won this gamble on national luck, and he had won so completely and so incredibly.

“My lords, Mister Xu will go back to rest first.”

“I will leave the rest of the matters to your Excellencies.”

“Tomorrow, when the peace talks are over, Mister Xu will come back.”

The battle was over.

The surrender of the Hundred Kingdoms and the peace talks of the Sudden Evil Dynasty had been won completely and utterly, and as long as one did not die, then this matter, would end here.

After half a month of high mental tension, it had also made Xu Qingnian tired.

It was hard to describe the tiredness that made Xu Qingnian look drowsy.

The crowd looked at Xu Qingnian, they knew that Xu Qingnian had given too much during this period of time.

The rivers and mountains were almost on Xu Qingnian's shoulders alone.

Although they were involved in this war, all the choices, all the pressure, and all the curses that would come afterwards, were all borne by Xu Qingnian alone.

Now, the war was over.

Naturally, Xu Qingnian had to go back to rest.

Looking at Xu Qingnian's back.

At this moment, within the Mandarin Hall, all of them bowed towards Xu Qingnian in unison.

“We, the people, send off Lord Xu with respect.”

The princes spoke.

In this battle, Xu Qingnian had given so much, so much.

They were merely witnesses.

This obeisance was willingly offered by them.

Xu Qingnian's pace was slightly sluggish, and he turned around, also paying his respects to the princes, before continuing to walk forward.

Today.

The sky is cloudless.

The sun shone gently on Xu Qingnian.

On the way, when the people of Kyoto saw Xu Qingnian, they could not help but bow towards him.

They even shouted "Lord Xu".

Faced with the people's voices, Xu Qingnian kept a gentle smile on his face.

And at the same time.

When Xu Qingnian returned to the Shouren Academy, the students also bowed towards Xu Qingnian in unison.

"Rest, the battle is over."

Xu Qingnian shouted, and also let the crowd go to rest.

During this period of time, Great Wei had indeed been too tired.

Whether it was himself or the crowd, everyone was tired, and all of them were certainly involved in this war.

After saying this, Xu Qingnian returned to his room.

After a simple wash, Xu Qingnian lay down on his bed.

He was really a bit tired.

He needed a good rest.

Because he knew that there was an even harder battle to be fought next.

The war was over.

The peace talks had only just begun.

Including the many things that would follow the peace talks.

Will the literati of the world leave themselves alone?

The next move of the Great Wei Literati Palace.

What will the Great Wei clan kings do next?

The Great Wei Dynasty has only done one thing right.

There are still too many things left to deal with.

If you want to be salty for the rest of your life, you still need to work hard.

With weariness, Xu Qingnian drifted off to sleep.

In the midst of Great Wei, many things were happening.

The vassal kings from all over the world had gone on an ambassadorial mission to discuss the matter.

Envoys from the Sudden Evil Dynasty, too, had arrived in Great Wei, travelling in Sudden Evil Dragon Boats, as fast as they could, not wanting things to deteriorate further.

The kings of the foreign kingdoms have also sent messengers to beg for surrender.

Great Wei's Ministry of War, Ministry of Household, accounted for the casualties of this war as well as the spoils of war.

The nine state princes also gave military orders at the first opportunity to control the states separately, and to send troops in first, regardless of the outcome of the peace talks.

The foreign states now were no longer in any position to negotiate with Great Wei, and there were only two options before them, either to die or be garrisoned.

The reason behind the beheading of the king of the state of Chen by the foreign king of Chen in the dead of night was naturally understood by the world, and by begging for surrender, the king of the state of Chen was bound to die.

Rather than suffer all sorts of shame and die, it would have been better for the King of the Different Surname to do so, so that there would be an explanation.

It must be said that the ruler of the State of Chen still had some temperament.

The rest of the vassal states, however, were different, and sent messengers in the hope that there would be a way out.

In the end, the Ministry of Rites issued an imperial decree requesting all foreign states of Great Wei to send messengers to Great Wei, as quickly as possible and without delay.

It did not matter whether they had or had not participated in the war, whether they had or had not impeached Xu Qingnian.

All foreign nations must send messengers, this is an order from Great Wei.

All foreign nations had to send messengers, this was an order from Great Wei.

In a moment, the foreign nations of Great Wei all realised one thing: Great Wei was really going to move this time.

Some of the foreign nations, who had not participated in the battle and had not impeached Xu Qingnian, wanted to wait and see, but that did not mean they were loyal to Great Wei.

Now that Great Wei has won, it is impossible for them to go it alone.

In the final analysis, it is still the one who has the biggest fist who speaks the truth.

But while the public opinion of Wei is like a dragon, for the world's scholars, they don't care.

Xu Qingnian's massacre of the city was against the principles of heaven, against the ways of mankind, and against the ways of Confucianism, against the ways of the saints, and this the readers did not put aside.

The only thing they could say was that it was always a hidden problem.

The only thing that could be said was that it was always a hidden problem. And as word spread that the Tusi dynasty had come for peace talks, the whole country of Wei became even more boisterous, and the people were completely seething.

How could the people not be excited by the fact that the Tusi dynasty was afraid of the peace talks?

After all, if there was a real fight, everyone would dare to fight, but they would not want to fight either. If they could gain benefits without fighting, who would not be happy?

Xu Qingnian's fame, along with the peace talks, has been thoroughly imprinted on the hearts of the people of Wei.

Everyone knew that it was Xu Qingnian who, with his own strength, had convinced officials from all over Wei and even the Empress of Wei.

The phrase, "No one dies in life since the beginning of time," was hailed by countless people.

Xu Qingnian loved his people like a son and served his country with fidelity, how could the people not know about his ambition?

In the middle of Kyoto, the residence of King Huai Ning.

The figure of the masked man reappeared and stood in front of King Huai Ning.

“If we let him continue like this, it will be detrimental to our plans.”

Prince Huining’s voice rang out as he looked at the masked man and said so.

However, the masked man shook his head and looked at Prince Huaining, saying.

“In this battle, Xu Qingnian can indeed be crowned a marquis, and the people of Great Wei do admire him, but our plans are not something that can be shaken by a single Xu Qingnian.”

“What is the use of having a high public opinion in Great Wei? The battle for national fortune is our true grand plan.”

“In this battle, he has helped Great Wei, but he has also helped us, and in a few days, the time will be truly ripe.”

“Your Majesty, get ready.”

The masked man spoke out, not putting Xu Qingnian in his eyes in his words, and mentioned the word national luck.

After Prince Huai Ning heard this again, he could not help but frown in curiosity.

“The time is ripe? Nowadays, Great Wei has settled its civil strife, and the Sudden Evil Dynasty has even taken the initiative to make peace, and the people of Great Wei are united in their opinions, so where is the time ripe?”

“I hope your Excellency will remind me.”

Prince Huaining frowned, now that the entire Wei nation was united, and Xu Qingnian had sealed his godhood in a battle, Wei was indeed seeing prosperity and was very likely to return to its heyday, how could the time be ripe?

“This matter involves our true core, it is not that we are unwilling to tell Your Majesty, but the time is not ripe for Your Majesty.”

“Your Majesty just remember that stealing the Great Wei’s national fortune is what is fundamental to you and I. The fact that the Great Wei is strong is not a bad thing, but on the contrary, it enhances the national fortune for us.”

“What we are scheming for is not a mere Great Wei, I hope Your Majesty will understand.”

“This Xu Qingnian, no matter how strong he is, if we look at the world, he is only a Confucian genius. Even if he leads Great Wei to prosperity, at most he will only set it back fifty years.”

“Throughout the ages, how many immortal dynasties have perished in history, and how many emperors who swallowed mountains and rivers have been turned into white bones and yellow earth.”

“When you think about it, Your Majesty, I dare to ask, is Xu Qingnian comparable to the Great Ancestor of Wei?”

The masked man opened his mouth to inquire, looking at Prince Huai Ning.

And in the face of these words, Prince Huai Ning was silent.

Yes, if a dynasty is strong, can it be strong for ten thousand years? The words of “Long Live Long Live Long Live” are only self-deceiving after all.

No matter how immortal your dynasty is, no matter how much you swallow the mountains and rivers, no matter how magnificent you are.

In the end, you will be nothing but a pile of yellow earth and yellow sand.

“Compared to the Great Ancestor, what is Xu Qingnian worth?”

Prince Huining said in a contemptuous tone.

It was not that he despised Xu Qingnian, nor was he arrogant, but in the eyes of the Great Wei royal family, Tai Zu was a true god.

One man, one sword, had built the Great Wei Dynasty during the turbulent times. Whether in terms of means or wisdom, how many people in a thousand years could surpass Tai Zu?

How many heroes and heroines were there when the Great Wei Dynasty was founded, any one of them, when put into the present, would be the brightest star above the firmament.

These stars, on the other hand, looked incomparably dim in comparison to the Great Wei Ancestor.

So to compare Great Wei Tai Ancestor with Xu Qingnian was an insult to Great Wei Tai Ancestor.

When this was said, the masked man could not help but speak out.

“As strong as the Great Ancestor, he is only a momentary light in the vault of the ten thousand ancient heavens, so what is he, Xu Qingnian, worth?”

“Your Majesty, our great plan transcends everything, no longer should we place our eyes on a mere Great Wei Dynasty, even if the Great Wei Dynasty were to unify the Central State, what would it matter?”

The masked man’s voice was full of temptation and infection, and Prince Huai Ning fell silent.

After a while, he nodded and said.

“Good, in that case, the king will act according to the plan, thank you for the advice, my lord.”

Prince Huaining spoke.

And the masked man nodded and continued.

“Your Majesty, you do not need to appear for anything during this period of time, when the time is ripe, I will naturally appear here and come back to inform Your Majesty then.”

“During this time, if anything happens to the king, just burn the incense.”

The latter spoke, and as he said this, his figure gradually dissipated.

And as the masked man left, Prince Huai Ning’s eyes were filled with curiosity.

He was curious as to what the other party was going to do in order to break the game.

Yes, his plan was not to seize the imperial power of Great Wei, but to steal the national luck.

The Great Wei’s national luck.

If it was just a fight for imperial power, he had too many ways to steal it, and would not have handed over the Qilin Talisman.

Stealing the national luck was his real plan.

At the moment, Wei’s public opinion was like that of a dragon, and with Xu Qingnian, a genius of the ages, how on earth could he break the situation?

He could not figure it out, nor could he understand it.

It was just that he did not know much about the masked man, and the only thing he knew was that the power behind this man was terrifying.

As for how terrifying, he was not sure, as he had not really gone into it yet.

But in any case, the other party was offering an offer that he could not resist.

The price to pay, of course, was also enormous.

But none of this mattered, as long as their promises, which were not false, were far, far more precious than the Great Wei throne.

The two are incomparable.

And at the same time.

The Great Wei Heavenly Prison.

Looking at the iron window, the dragon of public opinion, Zhang Ru's gaze was incomparably cold.

On the contrary, since entering the prison, Peng Ru had not spoken any words, nor had he felt any emotions, as if he was truly willing to go to prison.

"Peng Ru!"

"Xu Qingnian is truly a despicable and shameless villain, he has used the people's will to fool the world, trap our Palace of Literature, and trap our Palace of Literature in an unkind and unjust place."

"Throughout his rise to fame, Xu Qingnian attacked Yan Ru, slandered the holy will, caused the saint's sculpture to shatter, and has since continued to humiliate my Great Wei Palace of Literature and target my Zhu Sheng lineage."

"He destroyed Yan Ru, put his heart to death, disregarded Peng Ru, disrespected his elders, and today even put Peng Ru and me, in the heavenly prison, how can this person become a great Confucian? How could this man have come this far?"

"Everyone has been fooled by him, the people of the world are foolish."

"Pity, pity, pity! I hate that I am incompetent, otherwise I would have made this Xu Qingnian lose his name and die without a burial place."

Zhang Ning's voice was low, but full of coldness, an extremely terrifying coldness, he hated Xu Qingnian to death.

These words were uttered and he was complaining, while hoping that Peng Ru would be able to come up with a way to resolve this matter, otherwise he was too stifled and he really could not let go of it.

Xu Qingnian had imprisoned him, causing him to lose face, and although he was not dead, it was more painful than being dead.

How could one not feel ashamed when a great scholar was detained in a heavenly prison?

At this moment.

The fact that Peng Ru remained silent made it even more difficult for Zhang Ning.

But this suffocation made him think and think, and he could not sleep all night.

“Peng Ru!”

“If you don’t do something, our Zhu Sheng lineage will be completely overwhelmed by Xu Qingnian.”

“He, Xu Qingnian, killed the surrender and even massacred the city... We, the scholars, must not tolerate this.”

Zhang Ning knelt on the ground as he kowtowed towards Peng Ru, the several days of captivity had been unbearably hard for him, and he could not bear the humiliation.

Originally, Zhang Ning thought that Great Wei was bound to lose this battle, and once the battle was lost, they would be able to get out, and by then, unleashing the power of the world’s scholars, they would be able to make Xu Qingnian pay a terrible price.

But now, with all the battle reports ringing out, it was deliberately said to them by someone, just to disgust them.

Zhang Ning knew that Xu Qingnian had already won.

They were in jail, and were purely and truly looking for abuse, not seeing any bit of hope left.

So Zhang Ning couldn’t be angry, he really couldn’t be angry.

The Sudden Evil Dynasty had declared war, and he had been excited for a long time, to the extent that Great Wei would inevitably choose to back down.

But what he didn’t expect was that Wei would declare war.

He was not afraid of declaring war, after all, if Wei declared war, it would only be a matter of talking tough, but what he didn't expect was that Tusi would send someone to make peace.

This was completely beyond his imagination.

Xu Qingnian's prestige had also reached an unprecedented level, which made him feel unbearable.

Now he could not wait to swallow Xu Qingnian alive.

"This game, has become a dead end, we are defeated."

Peng Ru spoke, and he finally gave an answer, but this answer caused Zhang Ning to despair.

It had become a dead game? The Palace of Literature had been defeated?

No! No! No! He didn't accept it, he didn't accept it.

"Pengru, there must be a way, there must be a way, how can it be possible that my titled Wen Palace can't deal with a single Xu Qingnian?"

"Pengru, you must be able to come up with a solution."

Zhang Ning was already furious, he looked at Peng Ru, pleading with him to come up with a solution, a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, there was no way he didn't have a solution.

He ignored Zhang Ning and looked out of the window.

He was silent.

Zhang Ning was even more desperate as he sat there, his eyes filled with humiliation and despair.

About an hour had passed.

Finally, Peng Ru's voice rang out.

"Actually, it's not that there's no way out, it's just that I don't want to go this far, and you won't necessarily agree."

Peng Ru spoke out, his tone calm.

As soon as these words were spoken, Zhang Ning's godless gaze immediately flickered with light as he looked towards Peng Ru, his eyes incomparably curious and excited.

"I also hope that Peng Ru will speak straightforwardly."

Zhang Ning asked.

"It's just that, it's just that, let's not talk about it, let's not talk about it."

"Although this method can cause Xu Qingnian to lose his reputation and even die without a burial place, the sacrifice is too great for the old man to say."

"Forget it, we have lasted for five hundred years of the Great Wei Palace of Literature's glory, even if it has fallen now, this is natural in heaven."

Peng Ru vetoed Zhang Ning's request.

The desire for love and affection was held with extreme precision.

It made Zhang Ning's heart feel like a million ants, unable to calm down at all.

"Peng Ru, you can say it."

"I will definitely agree, as long as I can make this Xu Qingnian, eat his own evil, I will do whatever it takes."

Zhang Ning spoke up, looking at Peng Ru, and said this.

And Peng Ru sighed long and hard and looked at Zhang Ning, his gaze calm and incomparable, and said.

"You!"

"Are you really willing to pay ..... all the price?"

The voice sounded, and Zhang Ning was slightly stunned, but soon he kowtowed towards Peng Ru and said in a firm tone.

"I, I am willing!"

He was willing.

At this moment.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature.

On top of the Dragon Chair.

The Minister of Rites was standing in front of the Empress.

“I, wish to ennoble Xu Aiqing as the Duke of Great Wei, I wonder what does Wang Aiqing think?”

The empress opened her mouth, the war had ended, basically drawing to a successful conclusion, now just waiting for Xu Qingnian to have a good rest for a day and finish negotiating with all the countries, then it would be officially over.

But after the war was over, there were still some things that needed to be done.

For example, rewarding her for her work.

Xu Qingnian was the first to get credit, and she was to be knighted, and not as a marquis, but as a duke.

It was only when this was said that Wang Xinzhi froze, and then laughed bitterly.

“Your Majesty, Shouren’s merit is the first, not to say that there is no one before him, but at least during the Wuchang period, I am afraid that no one can overshadow him.”

“The Duke is still a bit exaggerated, not that Shouren is not worthy, but his age is again, the youngest Duke since ancient times in Wei is over sixty years old.”

“It is already enough for Shouren to be crowned a marquis, and when Lord Xu is forty-five years old, there will be no problem at all in promoting the duke again.”

“Furthermore, if Shouren were to be made a marquis, he would be the youngest marquis in Great Wei.”

Wang Xinzhi spoke up, he understood the empress’ feelings, in fact Xu Qingnian’s title of duke was nothing, with such a war record, it would be no problem to title a king.

This is the biggest dream of a king who is defending his country, the rest is to open up the territory. Xu Qingnian has solved the biggest internal problem, after this battle, at least for a hundred years, the foreign countries will no longer dare to shout, from now on it will be a real tribute, they will have to do whatever they are told to do.

So there was no problem with even being crowned king.

But age-wise, Xu Qingnian is only just twenty years old, and this is the dynastic system, which must not be disrupted.

It was not that everyone would not agree, rather it was because everyone agreed that such rules would be broken.

Xu Qingnian was worthy of the title of Duke and also worthy of the title of King, but the question arises: during the Wuchang years, Xu Qingnian was made a Duke at the age of twenty.

Would someone else be crowned at eighteen in the next year? And if one encounters a traitor and asks for a dukedom, should it be given?

After all, there was a 20-year-old duke in the previous dynasty, so it's not too much to ask for an 18-year-old one in this dynasty, right?

As for whether he is as good as Xu Qingnian, it depends on whether he has thick skin or not.

In the case of the rivers and mountains, there are many rules, not rules that you are born with, but rules that are accepted by everyone.

A marquis is enough.

Even a marquis could shock the world.

When Xu Qingnian reaches the age of forty, he can be crowned a duke, no problem at all.

Of course, if Xu Qingnian did something else that would shock the world, he would immediately be crowned a duke, no, he would immediately be crowned a king.

The empress was silent.

And the Minister of Rites, Wang Xinzhi, continued to speak.

"Your Majesty, in fact, to Shouren, the title of Duke or Marquis is actually the same, it is nothing more than a false name."

"At the moment, the matter Your Majesty is considering should not be a title, but a position."

The Minister of Rites reminded.

The title of Duke or Marquis was nothing more than an empty name.

The main thing at the moment was Xu Qingnian's position.

It was not a bad idea to be the Young Minister of the State, but the problem was that the post of Minister of the Six Ministries had to be given to Xu Qingnian.

And among the six ministries, the empress would need to think hard about which one to give the post to, after all, there was only one position.

“En, I, understand.”

The empress nodded, this point is indeed a matter of urgency, given the marquis position, the position also needs to be promoted.

It was definitely time to give the position of Shang Shu, the Young Secretary of the Supervising State was only a temporary position.

The official title is still that of Minister of the Six Ministries.

After all, if Xu Qingnian became Shang Shu sooner, he could also become the Prime Minister of Great Wei sooner.

“All right, let’s give Xu Aiqing the title of Marquis, but forty-five years old is too late, wait another ten years and add the title of Duke.”

“As for the name, take the title of pacifying the chaos.”

“Wang Aiqing immediately prepare all the ceremonies, after the peace talks, with the 30th of December, to hold the ceremony of marquis, and invite the whole world, the process must be solemn, and at the same time build a marquis’s residence for Xu Aiqing, based on the standard of the state duke’s residence, only more but not less.”

“If possible, in the middle of the marquis’s residence, open a school, I heard that the Shouren school is somewhat full, all expenses from the state treasury.”

The empress opened her mouth and had already helped Xu Qingnian think of a title, and by the way, she had also built the marquis’s residence for Xu Qingnian in advance, all of which the empress had already thought of for Xu Qingnian.

But what shocked Wang Xinzhi the most was the title of Marquis of Ping Chaos.

This word, Ping Chaos, had a great meaning, not weaker than the meaning of Zhen Guo An Guo, but after thinking about it, Xu Qing Ye deserved this title, ah.

“My servant, receive the decree!”

Wang Xinzhi paid his respects.

Then, Wang Xinzhi continued to speak.

“Your Majesty, the ambassadors of the Sudden Evil Dynasty have arrived at the capital of Great Wei.”

“All the foreign kingdom ambassadors, one after another, are also arriving at the capital of Great Wei, should we go and remind Lord Xu a little?”

Wang Xinzhi asked.

“No, let them wait, even if the Emperor of the Sudden Evil has arrived.”

“Aiqing Xu, it’s time to get some rest.”

The empress spoke, not caring, in her eyes these people did not deserve to disturb Xu Qingnian’s sleep, these days, what Xu Qingnian had done, she saw it in her eyes.

She was indeed tired and needed a good rest.

“Minister, I understand.”

Wang Xinzhi nodded and continued to speak immediately afterwards.

“Your Majesty, the Primordial Yuan Dynasty has sent a secret letter, and its intention is that it is willing to assist Great Wei.”

Wang Xinzhi spoke out, informing the Empress.

And hearing this, the Empress did not show any hint of surprise, as if she had expected it.

“I, understand, this matter must not be publicized, just inform Xu Aiqing tomorrow, and it will also be a base for the peace talks tomorrow.”

The empress opened her mouth, the Primordial Yuan Dynasty was willing to assist the Great Wei, what was on everyone’s mind.

So there was no more thinking.

“My servant, receive the decree.”

Wang Xinzhi nodded, and then there was nothing more to do, so he left the middle of the great hall.

And so it was.

It was until the following day at noon.

In the middle of the Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian slowly opened his eyes.

He had had a long sleep and all his tiredness had completely dissipated.

Instead, he was energised.

Stretching his back, Xu Qingnian slowly spoke.

“Who first realized the great dream, I know my own life.”

“If the sky does not give birth to me, Xu Qingnian, the Great Wei is like a long night.”

Xu Qingnian couldn't help but shout out, looking even more energetic, he had a good sleep, and it was because all the stress was almost gone that Xu Qingnian couldn't help but lament.

A battle that was impossible to win was not only won by himself, but also almost crushingly won.

This is really, save the wild waves from falling down and help the building to fall down ah.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian wanted to shout, “All stand up”.

However, such words were better left alone, as they seemed a bit nerve-wracking, and a shout of “Great Wei is like a long night” would suffice.

Only, the next moment, when Xu Qingnian pushed open the door of the room.

In a flash, all the disciples of the Shouren Academy, including several Shang Shu State Dukes, stood outside the door in unison.

All of them looked at Xu Qingnian.

They had also heard clearly what had been said just now.

Several Shang Shu revealed smiles, several State Dukes also revealed smiles, and as for the students of the academy, they looked at Xu Qingnian with a look of incomparable admiration.

From the sky not giving birth to me, Xu Qingnian, and the Confucian Way being as long as night for ten thousand years, to the present Great Wei being as long as night for ten thousand years.

Xu Qingnian had only taken one year.

Moreover, this statement was a bit arrogant for anyone to say, but Xu Qingnian was the only one who said it was not arrogant at all, and even a bit modest.

“Ahem!”

At this moment, Xu Qingnian couldn't help but cough, he really didn't expect that both the Shang Shu and the Duke of State had come to the Shouren Academy.

This was a bit awkward.

If he had known, he wouldn't have pretended to be a bleep.

“Hahahahaha, Shouren, why don't you continue?”

An Guo Duke was the first to speak up as he laughed loudly and questioned Xu Qingnian.

The rest of the Shang Shu and State Dukes couldn't help but follow suit and laugh.

“No more, no more.”

“Gentlemen, why did you come to my academy today?”

Xu Qingnian smiled, pretending to be bleeped with his own students, that was fine, pretending to be bleeped with him, the big shots, would be meaningless.

He still had to maintain his humble persona.

Although not many people would find themselves humble.

“Shouren, all the emissaries from the foreign countries have come to the capital, including the emissaries from the sudden evil to make peace, and His Majesty's intention is for you to go there personally.”

Wang Xinzhi spoke up, he was the Minister of Rites, and he was naturally in charge of these diplomatic matters.

“Good.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, the matter of the peace talks did have to be dealt with.

After this matter was dealt with, it would be considered truly over.

“Alright then, Shouren, I'll inform them to go to the Great Hall.”

Wang Xinzhi nodded and said so.

But when this was said, Xu Qingnian frowned.

“What’s the point of going to the Great Hall?”

“They are also worthy of going to the Great Hall?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and said one sentence that made the crowd stare.

Good fellow, the Great Hall wasn’t even worthy?

Come to think of it, it really wasn’t worthy.

Wang Xinzhi came back to his senses and looked at Xu Qingnian.

“Then ..... What place to go to talk?”

“The side hall?”

Wang Xinzhi asked.

“The emissary of the foreign country, just find a random inn, one that doesn’t spend too much, and go to the inn to talk.”

Xu Qingnian calmly said.

When this was said, several Shang Shu and State Dukes, including the students of Shouren Academy smacked their lips.

Good man.

A random inn for foreign ambassadors? This is somehow a bit disrespectful, isn’t it?

After all, Wei is a nation of manners, so this is ..... The first thing you need to do is to get a new one.

“The foreign countries begged for surrender, and it was in exchange for the blood of Great Wei’s generals.”

“If we treat them too well, will the generals under the nine springs, be convinced?”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and made the crowd silent with a single sentence.

It really wasn’t that he was deliberately pretending to be a bleep.

The foreign nations were now coming over to beg for surrender.

Did Great Wei need to give them face?

To target the foreign nation now was to humiliate them, as much as they wanted.

Otherwise, how will the blood of the generals be repaid?

When people surrender, you are polite and courteous? It is true that this is a state of benevolence, justice and etiquette, but the etiquette of Great Wei is for friends, not for enemies.

As for other foreign countries, Xu Qingnian also had no good attitude.

If they are not of our race, their hearts will be different. If they do not participate in the war, they are not afraid to offend Great Wei, nor are they supporting Great Wei, but in the end are they just waiting and watching?

Of course, there are a few countries that are loyal to Wei, and Xu Qingnian is naturally aware of this and will give certain benefits.

It's just that the attitude of Great Wei must be set right.

What is wrong with humiliating a group of dogs and cocks?

Indeed, as Xu Qingnian said these words, there was some silence, but they soon nodded their heads.

"Alright, I'll go and arrange it now."

Wang Xinzhi nodded as he tried to understand.

The Duke of An Guo and the others also nodded their heads and looked at Xu Qingnian.

"Shouren, old man is liking your temper more and more, good, after this peace talks, go to old man's house, don't want to leave without drinking for three days and three nights."

Duke An laughed out loud.

The other princes also laughed loudly, and their goodwill towards Xu Qingnian had indeed increased.

This is the backbone of the Great Wei.

So what if you are an ambassador?

Do you have to go to the inn just because you are told to? No? If you don't go, you will be killed.

Do you really think Wei is a clay Bodhisattva?

“What about the emissary of the sudden evil?”

Wang Xinzhi continued to ask.

“That's not necessary.”

Xu Qingnian shook his head, and Wang Xinzhi was relieved at that moment.

But the next moment, Xu Qingnian's voice made him flinch again.

“Arrange an elegant room for them, the sudden evil envoys still need to be treated differently.”

Xu Qingnian said so.

The crowd: “.....”

That's it?

Arrange an elegant room?

Good man.

There really are only wrong names, not wrong nicknames.

## **Awaken Chapter 186 -**

Soon.

The Ministry of Rites of Great Wei sent someone to inform the ambassadors.

When they heard that Xu Qingnian had chosen an inn as the venue for the talks, all the ambassadors were somewhat furious.

Since ancient times, where have we ever had peace talks in an inn? How much do you despise us?

Some of them were furious and wanted to get angry, but when they saw the officials from the Ministry of Justice brought by the Ministry of Rites, they all dared not speak.

They couldn't help it, they couldn't beat Wei in the war, and now they were on other people's turf, so even if they didn't want to, what could they do?

So what?

That's right.

The fact that the venue was arranged in an inn is a clear humiliation to you.

There was no nonsense, as the Ministry of Rites came down with the notice, basically without giving any face to the ambassadors, they were herded to the inn like a duck.

The place of the inn was really a rather ordinary inn.

But at this moment, outside the inn, there were all the people of Great Wei.

When they heard that Xu Qingnian was going to negotiate at this inn, they were naturally excited and wanted to hear how Xu Qingnian was going to negotiate.

They were shocked that Xu Qingnian had put this kind of thing out in the open, which was a first for the world.

After all, since the emissaries of the hundred countries were coming here to negotiate, the common people naturally did not dare to come in for fear of causing any trouble.

When the innkeeper heard about this, he was so frightened that he would not have dared to accept the job if not for the persuasion of the Ministry of Rites and the Ministry of Punishment.

However, the innkeeper took the job, and the innkeeper's second-in-command put the tables together and arranged them neatly.

The table was set up with some melon seeds and peanuts, but not the rest.

When this meaning was uttered, all the people outside laughed loudly, inexplicably with a sense of pride and pride.

"Here they come, here they come, the ambassadors of the nations are here."

"Look, you guys, it's an emissary from the Kingdom of Chen."

"There is also an emissary from the country of Siron."

"The emissary from Qiha purpose has also come."

As a voice rang out, the people began to boil as the emissaries from various countries came, their heads bowed in shame as they faced the shouts of the people of Kyoto.

They did not dare to look up.

And in fact a large part of the factor in the people gathering here was that they wanted to throw rotten eggs and rotten leaves, but unfortunately, the Ministry of Penalty had given an order not to allow the people to do so.

It was not so much that they were giving the messengers face, but that it affected the city's appearance and the prestige of Great Wei.

Inside the inn, which was instantly packed, there were over four hundred ambassadors from various countries combined. These were all the more famous vassal states of Great Wei, some of which, I believe, were completely small tribes, perhaps one or two thousand people, and called themselves countries.

There was no need for such countries to come, just send a message back.

The main target was the four hundred vassal states.

When the ambassadors had arrived, the envoys from the Tusi Dynasty were the last to arrive.

Yelimu's expression was calm, he wasn't angry, while Yuta, the great general of the Tusi Dynasty, kept his face sombre.

They were the Prime Minister and the General of the Sudden Evil Dynasty, so even if they were to meet the Empress of Wei, they were still qualified to speak.

But what they didn't expect was that Xu Qingnian would ask them to come to the inn for talks?

If Xu Qingnian had not set up an elegant room for them, Youta would never have come over.

But even if it was an elegant room, Yuta did not intend to come over at first, but was completely pulled in by Yelimu.

This incident was caused by them, although the main responsibility was not on them, but on the Emperor of Sudden Evil, but the problem was, they dared not say anything wrong about the Emperor.

They could only admit that they were unlucky.

Who made their own mouths drop?

So this trip over, its purpose was to settle things, not to make fearless arguments here.

The two of them walked inside the inn.

Although they were relatively low-key in the face of Great Wei, when they looked at the foreign nation inside the inn, the aura and gaze of the two men instantly changed drastically.

The eyes were filled with contempt and disdain.

Contempt from on high, and contempt from the heart.

These foreign nations, in their eyes, were not even considered to be mere ants.

If it were not for the First Yuan Dynasty, it would have been easy to destroy Wei.

Naturally, what are these foreign nations? They were just dogs.

“Prime Minister Yelu.”

“You have come too.”

Someone rose, an emissary from the Si Long Kingdom, and came to fawn over Yelu Mu, greeting him.

But in the face of the other person’s greeting, Yelu Mu’s gaze became even colder.

He didn’t know this person at all, what a mishmash.

Without looking back, the two went straight upstairs, to the elegant room. Staying with this group of people, the two only felt sick and uncomfortable.

Watching the departure of Yelimu and Yuta, the messenger of the Si Long Kingdom, was immediately embarrassed, he lowered his head and did not dare to say anything more.

And just then, finally the clamour rang out from outside.

“Lord Xu is here.”

“It’s Lord Xu who has come.”

“Get out of the way, get out of the way, Lord Xu is here.”

The crowd was so loud that for a moment, even the emissaries of the nations inside the inn could not help but look over.

Not far away.

Xu Qingnian slowly came, followed by Chen Zhengru, the Minister of Officials, Wang Xinzhi, the Minister of Rites, and Zhang Jing, the Minister of War, as well as Gu Yan, the Minister of Household, including the Duke of An and the Duke of Lu, while they were followed by hundreds of capital soldiers, all looking murderous.

Negotiating with soldiers?

In a flash, everyone knew what this meant, Xu Qingnian meant that everything was fine if we could negotiate, but if not, don't leave.

"Lord Xu is powerful!"

"Lord Xu, punish these foreign countries properly."

"Move aside, you guys, don't block my Lord Xu's way."

When Xu Qingnian appeared, the people were incomparably excited, a voice rang out, some even blocked the road and were directly scolded back by various curses.

Now Xu Qingnian's prestige in Great Wei was, to put it mildly, even higher than that of the emperor.

The situation made the noble princes only smile in embarrassment, after all, standing beside Xu Qingnian was really a bit dull.

But it didn't matter, Wei really needed a fresh blood.

Facing the people like this, Xu Qingnian arched his hand towards them and said.

"Everyone, later on this official will negotiate within, everyone should not make too much noise, lest people say that our Great Wei does not know how to be polite."

Xu Qingnian said smilingly, asking the people to be quieter later and not to make too much noise.

When he said this, the people laughed and responded.

Soon, Xu Qingnian walked inside the inn, and the innkeeper personally came and bowed respectfully towards Xu Qingnian and the Shang Shu State Dukes.

"You are most welcome, innkeeper."

"The silver spent on borrowing your shop will be paid out by the court later."

“But remember, all the food and drink that these foreign ambassadors come to eat, let them pay for it, this cannot be counted to the court.”

Xu Qingnian said seriously, once this was said, the people outside really could not help but laugh.

Xu Qingnian is indeed doing things in line with the people’s tastes, ah, is to be so calculating, this bunch of foreign fans, usually just too spoiled.

“Lord Xu don’t worry, I understand.”

The shopkeeper gave a sarcastic smile.

And Xu Qingnian glanced at the emissaries of the nations, and then looked at Chen Zhengru, Wang Xinzhi and the others.

“Gentlemen, let’s go up and talk to the ambassadors of the sudden evil first.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and asked for the opinions of the crowd.

“Fine, it’s fine if you make the decision.”

“His Majesty has asked you to choose, we will listen to you.”

The crowd spoke up, His Majesty had decreed that Xu Qingnian should be in charge of this negotiation, they were only here to calm the scene, any choice would be made by Xu Qingnian.

After receiving the crowd’s reply, Xu Qingnian didn’t say anything and headed straight upstairs.

This negotiation must be with the big shots first, these small players, let’s put them aside first.

As he went upstairs, Xu Qingnian’s gaze was calm, Wang Xinzhi had already informed himself of the matter of the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, so Xu Qingnian was sure of this negotiation.

The inn’s elegant room.

Yelu Mu and Youta were sitting quietly, Yelu Mu still looked calm, while Youta was sulking, looking extremely unhappy.

But at that moment, as the sound of Xu Qingnian and the others’ pace rang out, Yelu Mu suddenly came back to his senses, and he glanced at Youta, who also collected some of this displeasure, and then waited for Xu Qingnian.

Not long afterwards.

The door to the elegant room opened and Xu Qingnian was the first to walk in, while Duke An and Duke Lu entered in turn, followed by the four Shang Shu.

“Yelu Mu, meet Lord Xu, meet the two State Dukes, and also meet the Shang Shu.”

As the Prime Minister of Tusi, Yelu Mu could not be unaware of the identity of the other party, and with a smile on his face, he bowed towards the crowd, showing all his manners.

As for Yuta, he arched his hand and counted it as having met him.

“Mister Xu, I have met Prime Minister Yelu, and I have also met Grand General Youta.”

“Alas, there is really no other way, this is the condition of Great Wei, the treasury has no silver, so we can only arrange to meet in such a place, the two of you will not be angry, right?”

Xu Qingnian smiled and returned the gesture, while deliberately asking if the two would be angry.

When this was said, Yuta’s feelings became even more complicated, could you not be so direct in lying? Even if Wei was poor, it was not necessary to arrange a restaurant like this, right?

But he didn’t say anything more, he was here, so there was no need to argue over such matters.

As for Yelu Mu, on the contrary, he smiled and said.

“No, no, this is fine, at least it’s quiet.”

“All of you, take your seats quickly.”

“I’ll have someone serve some good wine and food.”

Yelu Mu said with a smile, entertaining Xu Qingnian and the others, those who didn’t know would think this was a sudden evil.

“Prime Minister Yelu, forget about the wine and food, after all, the treasury is going to be empty.”

Xu Qingnian said with an uncomfortable face.

But this expression was extremely irritating in Yuta's eyes, but he still didn't say anything.

"Hahaha, no harm, no harm, this time when I came over, His Majesty gave me some silver, I can still afford to pay for the food and drinks."

Yelu Mu said with a smile, composed and not disgusted by Xu Qingnian.

"That's fine, since that's the case, then Mister Xu won't be preachy."

"Xiao Er, make a trip to the Peach Blossom Anchor, have their people, prepare the finest delicacies, regardless of the price, Prime Minister Yelu pay, bring the best, and say it's Xu's intention."

Since the other party insisted on treating him, Xu Qingnian was not polite at all, and directly asked the junior to make a trip to the Peach Blossom Nunnery.

This operation immediately caused several Shang Shu and State Dukes to freeze.

The first thing you can do is to invite people to this kind of place for dinner, and then let them treat you, and you go directly to another restaurant to order food.

You're still a tart or you're Xu Qingnian's tart.

Good tactics.

Chen Zhengru and the others naturally did not feel anything, they slowly sat down, anyway, this time they were just here to accompany, mainly to calm down the scene, the rest was all left to Xu Qingnian.

The rest was left to Xu Qingnian. In the face of Xu Qingnian's tactics, Yelu Mu was still calm. Is 1,000 taels enough? Not enough for 3,000 taels?

No one would think that the Prime Minister could not afford to pay, right?

When he called Xu Qingnian and the others to sit down, Chancellor Yu Qi did not say anything.

He got straight to the point and said.

"Lord Xu, this is how it is, a few days ago, the Sudden Evil declared war on Great Wei, in fact, it was deceived by the State of Chen, and we did not investigate clearly, which is why it led to such a stalemate."

"My Sovereign of the Sudden Evil has investigated the causes and consequences clearly, the matter is not the fault of Great Wei, and the Sudden Evil and Great Wei are

considered good friends, His Majesty does not want the relationship between the two countries to be affected because of the provocations of petty people.”

“So, this declaration of war, can it end here?”

“Of course, as a sign of good faith, the sudden evil dynasty is willing to assist Great Wei and deter these curmudgeons, which is a way to return peace to Great Wei.”

Yelu Mu was straightforward, indeed without any hint of beating about the bush.

He was willing to make peace, and even offered terms to help Great Wei suppress these scourges.

When this was said, the four Shang Shu as well as the State Duke could not help but be pleased in their hearts. They did not care about the sudden evil dynasty sending troops to assist, what they really cared about was, the attitude of the sudden evil dynasty.

What they really cared about was the attitude of the Sudden Evil Dynasty. Originally, all these foreign nations were looking at the Sudden Evil Dynasty, expecting it to help them, but now that the Sudden Evil Dynasty has turned its back on them, these foreign nations will definitely hold a grudge against them.

For Great Wei, it is a good thing, and at the same time, with the Sudden Evil Dynasty taking a stand, then when the time comes, they can pinch them as much as they want.

It was good.

Everyone was satisfied with what was being said, but Xu Qingnian shook her head.

“No, no, no!”

“The matter of declaring war, how can it be changed just by saying so? Xu knows that the Great Wei Dynasty is indeed failing and dares to say this, and that Great Wei’s national strength is indeed inferior to that of the Sudden Evil.”

“But since I have declared war, there is no way I can just let it go, otherwise, wouldn’t the declaration of war by Great Wei become a joke?”

“The public opinion of Great Wei is cohesive to turn into a dragon, next time there will be no such morale.”

“Furthermore, the Sudden Evil Dynasty claims to have been provoked by villains, but I would like to ask, if next time, someone says something about my Wei, will the Sudden Evil Dynasty declare war again?”

Xu Qingnian spoke up, and the crowd froze at his words.

It was true that the sudden evil dynasty had gone too far in declaring war, but now that the other side had come over to make peace, plus being willing to help Great Wei suppress the foreign kingdom, this was already a great benefit to Great Wei.

However, it was unexpected that Xu Qingnian was still so aggressive. Looking at this situation, Xu Qingnian was not here to make peace with the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

This is to ask for favours from the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

It's fucking.

Hiss!

The four Shang Shu and the two State Dukes were a bit alarmed.

Xu Qingnian was really a tiger.

This was something they hadn't thought of at all.

"But you guys, of course, did slaughter the city."

At this moment, Grand General Yuta spoke up, looking at Xu Qingnian and saying these words coldly.

Ever since he had arrived in Great Wei, he had been extremely upset, and now that he had been placed in this tavern to discuss such a big matter, he felt even more that Xu Qingnian was insulting him and humiliating him.

If it were not for His Majesty's decree, he would definitely not be here to make peace with Xu Qingnian.

If the worst comes to the worst, we will fight, is the Sudden Evil really afraid of the Great Wei?

Boom!

The next moment, Xu Qingnian slapped the table and looked at Youta angrily.

"Then when the northern barbarians slaughtered my people in Great Wei, why didn't you, the Turk's Evil Dynasty, stand up for yourselves?"

"Why didn't your Sudden Evil Dynasty accuse the barbarians? Why didn't you declare war on the barbarians?"

"Farting around here?"

Xu Qingnian's voice was loud and clear as he looked at Youta, his eyes cold and even revealing a killing intent.

When this was said, Youta was a bit speechless, but his eyes, however, became a bit icy.

In just an instant, the four Shang Shu as well as the two State Dukes also had gloomy faces at this moment, their gazes looking at You Ta icily.

"How dare you!"

Duke An roared out, like a lion roaring, and looked at Youta with murderous intent in his eyes.

Damn it, how dare you be so arrogant in the territory of Great Wei? Whether Xu Qingnian was right or wrong, you, a fucking Grand General of the Sudden Evil, dare to show such a look in front of so many of us.

You want to die, don't you?

Duke An rose straight away, his gaze oozing with murderous aura, giving the impression that he was about to strike out and kill this Youta the next moment.

The scene was instantly tense.

"Gentlemen, don't be angry, don't be angry."

"Youta! Don't apologise to Lord Xu yet."

Yelu Mu first spoke out to round up the situation, then looked at Youta viciously and told him to apologise.

It wasn't that he didn't favour his own people.

Rather, this was Great Wei, someone else's territory, so there was indeed no need to be so arrogant, and besides, who was the person facing him?

It was Xu Qingnian ah.

He had just been studying for a month, but he had disliked the great scholars, and he had just come to the capital, but he had made a scene at the Ministry of Justice, and then he had killed the county king.

It can be said that this person, Xu Qingnian, is a variable, you simply do not know what Xu Qingnian really thinks, if you think of Xu Qingnian with common sense, then you can wait for death.

He was really afraid that if Xu Qingnian got hot-headed and really cut the two of them down, what would happen if he turned around and declared war on Sudden Evil? Who would be the ones to suffer? It would not be the two of them.

In case Sudden Evil lost the war, or if the dynasty was stolen by the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, then the two of them would be even worse off, and they would probably be whipped by the Sudden Evil Emperor.

So, they had to endure.

Faced with Yelimu's rebuke, Yuta became even more furious, but seeing Yelimu's icy gaze, Yuta finally took a deep breath and suppressed all his anger, suppressing it.

"It was my fault, I hope Lord Xu will forgive me."

Youta opened his mouth, and by saying these words, he was already making the biggest concession.

"Humph."

Xu Qingnian snorted coldly, then nodded as he turned his gaze to Lord An Guo, who also slowly sat down and collected his killing intent.

And at that moment, Yelu Mu's voice rang out.

"Then according to Lord Xu's wishes, how can we make peace?"

Yelu Mu asked.

This issue needed to be resolved no matter what, it was just a matter of paying a price, and as long as the Sudden Evil Dynasty could accept it, everything was fine.

After all, it was a difficult situation for the dynasty.

How about a fight? It's not that you can't fight, but the Primordial Yuan Dynasty is watching you closely.

If you do, will they let you go, or will the Tusi Dynasty become the next Great Wei Dynasty?

So you can only refrain from fighting, but you can't even say that you will offer any impossible conditions.

All countries have dignity, and if you go too far, the Tusi Dynasty will not agree.

If we are really desperate, we will fight, and the big deal is to drag the Chu Yuan Dynasty into the water, and no one will be able to get away with it.

This is the difficulty of the peace talks.

We must not take a big loss, but we must also make peace, and a decent one at that.

Yelimu felt a lot of pressure and only hoped that Xu Qingnian would not make any conditions.

When it came to this point, Xu Qingnian was not ambivalent.

He looked at Yelu Mu and slowly spoke.

“Three conditions.”

“First, the Sudden Evil Dynasty does not need to help Great Wei put down the scourge, but the Sudden Evil Dynasty must issue a decree to strongly condemn the matter and denounce the actions of the foreign kingdoms, and withdraw all trading in the foreign kingdoms, and not allow Sudden Evil Dynasty merchants to do business in the foreign kingdoms for a hundred years.”

“Of course I, the Great Wei, will also station troops at the border and not allow the foreign kingdoms to travel to the Sudden Evil Dynasty to do business, this is to protect the safety of the merchants of the Sudden Evil Dynasty, so that this kind of thing does not happen again, how about that?”

Xu Qingnian stated the first request.

When this was said, Yelu Mu immediately frowned a little, not only him, but also the Shang Shu and the two State Dukes were also a little curious, what kind of condition is this? What kind of condition is this? This is not necessary, after all, the merchants do not rely on foreign countries to earn money.

However, the Minister of Household Affairs, Gu Yan, had some understanding of what was going on, but was still a bit confused.

“This will do!”

Yelimu thought for a moment, and then directly agreed to it, this condition was indeed nothing.

Although it was true that there was some loss for some merchants of the Turkic Dynasty, but it was not a big problem. To be honest, the merchants who were in the foreign countries now were also crying out to come back, although silver was good, but life was more important ah.

This can be promised.

Hearing the other party's promise, Xu Qingnian nodded at once.

This condition was not as simple as it seemed, he wanted to solve the problem of the rebellion in the major foreign countries once and for all.

As soon as the Sudden Evil merchants withdrew, Xu Qingnian immediately planted a large number of Great Wei merchants to control the food, drink and food of all the people in the foreign countries, so that if something like this happened again.

Before the fight, directly cut off food and water and resources, not even need to rely on the siege, directly besiege your city, see how long you can supply?

And if you dare to stockpile grain, these merchants will be able to detect it and report it to Wei immediately, and immediately send someone to investigate.

If you have any problems, you will be chopped off directly and see if you are still arrogant.

The first condition was agreed to by the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

Xu Qingnian continued to state the second condition.

"Secondly, since this is a misunderstanding, the Great Wei Dynasty and the sudden evil dynasty continue to maintain goodwill, so I hope that the sudden evil dynasty, set up a court chamber of commerce, and friendship with our Great Wei, both sides trade with each other, and keep trading with each other for a long time, what preferential treatment benefits the sudden evil dynasty gives them, Great Wei also gives them what preferential treatment benefits, in this way, it is also considered friendly witness, Great Wei The people of Wei will not be too angry."

"Otherwise, I dare not guarantee that the people will not be angry?"

Xu Qingnian stated the second condition.

Mutual trade and the establishment of a court chamber of commerce for each.

Once this was said, Yelu Mu's eyes lit up, this was a good thing, although some of the state power of Great Wei had declined, but Great Wei was still Great Wei after all, merchants from each other came and went to do business with each other to promote economic development, this was something that Yelu Mu could not possibly not know.

So this is not a loss, but rather a good thing. It is indeed a good thing for everyone to be honest with each other and make money together.

Therefore, Yelu Mu agreed on the spot.

“This matter, can be!”

Yelimu said so.

But the face did not show too much happiness.

And Xu Qingnian also just nodded his head.

To open this mutual market trade, Xu Qingnian was considered to have dug a big hole for the Sudden Evil Dynasty, oh, and also the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, import and export economic trade, how big was the fishy inside, only Xu Qingnian knew.

The story of the tulips at a high price, Xu Qingnian remembers it very well.

This is a good thing for Great Wei, a great thing.

“Thirdly, this time, Great Wei pacified the rebellion, the casualties were as high as 210,000, to my Great Wei, this is an unbearable wound, so I hope that the Sudden Evil Dynasty, as an ally country, can assist Great Wei with some financial support in terms of silver, food and grass.”

“I wonder if I can do that?”

When it came to the third condition, Xu Qingnian was much simpler, this one didn't dig a hole, he was actually looking for money from the Sudden Evil Dynasty.

But instead of compensation, it was a different word: financial support.

This is like a friend who has not been in touch for a long time, suddenly came to say, brother is there? I'll lend you some money and pay you back, and when you're in trouble in the future, I'll help you, the same thing.

When this was said, Yelu Mu frowned and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Lord Xu, how much do you need to fund? To tell you the truth, the treasury of the Sudden Evil Dynasty does not have much silver left.”

Yelu Mu said so, at this time, definitely have to pretend to be poor ah, do not pretend to be poor can not wait for others to rip off their ah.

“Don't worry, no, 100,000,000 taels of silver and 10,000,000 quintals of grain and grass, it's not too much, right?”

Xu Qingnian said with a smile.

Minister of Six Ministries: “.....”

Duke of State: “.....”

Yelu Mu: “.....”

Yuta: “.....”

That’s not much?

Damn you, this is already half a year’s income of the treasury of the sudden evil, 100,000,000 taels, plus 10,000,000 quintals of grain and grass, this is really a lion’s mouth.

Yelu Mu was a little depressed.

But he took a deep breath and looked at Xu Qingnian and said.

“Lord Xu, this amount is too large, I’m afraid I can’t agree to it.”

Although Yelu Mu’s tone was euphemistic, his eyes were very certain.

100,000,000 taels of silver, plus 10,000,000 taels of grain and straw?

Let’s wash our hands of it.

If they really gave that much, who in the Soviet dynasty would be willing to agree to it? They would even prefer to fight a war.

What does this matter to the Tusi dynasty? What’s it to do with the Sudden Evil? It’s a lot of money for the Hundred Kingdoms, isn’t it? Now it’s all going into your pockets and you’re asking us to take it?

Are you treating us, the Sudden Evil Dynasty, like a big shot?

Hearing this, Xu Qingnian frowned slightly, but he didn’t push too hard.

After just thinking about it, he continued.

“Let’s put it this way, the grain and grass transportation is a bit troublesome, and for the silver, if the Sudden Evil Dynasty really doesn’t have it, then 100,000,000 taels, we can write an IOU, and once we wait for the Great Wei Dynasty to develop, we guarantee to pay it back.”

“This country’s credit, you can’t possibly not believe it, can you?”

“Any less won’t do.”

Xu Qingnian said so.

Yelu Mu sighed, he wasn’t stupid, he still had the credit of the country, maybe the two countries would be at war that day, this silver would definitely go out without return.

There was no need for this, it was not disgusting.

“10,000,000 taels, right? Sudden Evil can’t get that much, Lord Xu.”

Yelu Mu wanted to continue bargaining.

And Xu Qingnian rose straight away and said, “Since your country is not willing to make peace, then I will not be the peacemaker, Prime Minister Yelu, I will retire, you have a good journey.”

Xu Qingnian got up.

One hundred thousand taels of silver was not much for the Tusi Dynasty, and Xu Qingnian did not believe that the Tusi Dynasty lacked this hundred thousand taels.

For the Tusi Dynasty, silver was not very useful anymore, after all, there were not many projects to invest in, unlike the Great Wei, where there was a shortage of money everywhere.

Therefore, this 100,000 taels should be the bottom line of the dynasty.

Xu Qingnian was very accurate: if it was more, the dynasty would definitely not agree, but if it was less, he would not agree.

Indeed, as Xu Qingnian rose, so did the rest of the Shang Shu and State Dukes.

At the sight of this stance, Yelu Mu was somewhat displeased.

“Lord Xu, why is this necessary?”

“100,000,000 taels, such a huge amount, on what basis does the sudden evil give it?”

“This time, it’s true that the Evil Empire didn’t check the situation and was a bit offended, but it doesn’t mean that the Evil Empire is really afraid of the Great Wei.”

“If we really want to fight, the evil empire is not afraid of war.”

At this moment, Yelu Mu was somewhat angered.

The previous two conditions were nothing, but the third condition, asking for 100,000 taels, was actually not bad.

But the question was, why should he give it? Why should it be given?

What right does Wei have to ask for 100,000,000 taels of silver?

Is it because Wei is not afraid of war? But he wasn't afraid either, was he?

If he is forced to do so, he will be burned to the ground.

As the voice of Yelimu rang out.

Xu Qingnian didn't think much about it, but took out a letter, which had four words written on it.

[Primordial Yuan Dynasty].

"Prime Minister Yelu, this letter is a secret letter sent to my Great Wei from the Primordial Yuan Dynasty."

"With your wisdom, you should be able to guess, the content of this secret letter, right?"

"The sudden evil does not fear war, I know that, but Great Wei will not be humiliated, I believe Prime Minister Yelu also knows that."

"This battle, why Xu slaughtered the city, is not only a battle for a foreign nation, but also a warning to the barbarians."

"Great Wei, will never treat a friend poorly, but will never let an enemy go either."

"Do you, understand?"

Xu Qingnian gripped the letter tightly, the meaning in his words was extremely clear.

Once the Great Wei Dynasty went to war, the Primordial Yuan Dynasty would definitely do their utmost to help Great Wei, because Great Wei was vulnerable, and when the two sides fought, without using first-grade martial artists, you, the Sudden Evil Dynasty, wanted to crush Great Wei?

Impossible.

And if you use a First Grade martial artist, you, too, will be ready to die.

All of this is because of who? Isn't it because the two of you have cheap mouths? You had to declare war.

The one who is riding the tiger now is Tusi.

It is the Wei dynasty that is moving forward.

The one who is reaping the benefits is the Chu Yuan Dynasty.

You say I dare not fight?

The Dragon of Public Opinion has already appeared, and you still think I dare not fight?  
The Holy Order of the State is dead?

This moment.

Yelu Mu was silent.

He looked unusually quiet.

After a while, Yelu Mu took a deep breath and a smile appeared on his face.

“Lord Xu, 100,000,000 taels of silver, I have agreed to this on behalf of the Sudden Evil Dynasty.”

“But I also hope that the two countries will get along well with each other in the future and not start any more chaos, otherwise, when they really fight, it will only be the people who suffer.”

Yelu Mu said with a smile.

He agreed to do so, and the letter from the Primordial Yuan Dynasty had indeed crushed his confidence.

Xu Qingnian was right, the Primordial Yuan Dynasty must be helping Great Wei unconditionally, and in this case, Great Wei and the Tusi Dynasty would just lose both sides.

At that time, he and Youta would definitely die, because it was the two of them who were so cheap-mouthed that they had to initiate and ask the Emperor of Sudden Evil to declare war.

Once he was angry with himself, he would be out of luck.

So, 100,000,000 taels of silver was not much, and it bought his and Yuta's lives.

This was indeed a good deal.

What can I do if I am not happy? He had to accept it.

When Xu Qingnian heard Yelu Mu's words, he smiled and spoke.

"Prime Minister Yelu is wise."

"In that case, then it is up to Prime Minister Yelu to discuss the details with my Great Wei Shang Shu, the Duke of State."

"Mister Xu has to go down to attend to other matters, so for these two days Lord Yelu have a good time in Great Wei and buy whatever you like, things in Great Wei are good and inexpensive, as long as you abide by the laws of Great Wei."

"Alright, farewell."

Hearing the other party's promise, Xu Qingnian nodded in satisfaction, he had nothing more to say and left the elegant room directly.

Right now, he still had to deal with this bunch of foreign nations downstairs.

There was no time to waste on such matters.

The rest of the matters here would be left to Chen Zhengru, Gu Yan and the others to handle.

Looking at Xu Qingnian who had left, everyone was a bit silent.

Whether it was Chen Zhengru or Gu Yan, or Yelumu or Yuta.

They were all shocked by what Xu Qingnian had done.

Chen Zhengru and the others had never imagined that Xu Qingnian would force Tui Xie to promise 100,000,000 taels of silver, although he said that he would help them, but silver was always depreciating in value.

It would not be a loss to give it back to them in fifty or a hundred years.

What's more, in case there is a war one year, they will simply tear up the IOUs and give you back the money.

So this 100,000,000 taels of silver is purely for nothing.

Xu Qingnian, he is really fierce.

He was so fierce.

As for Yelu Mu, he was shocked that Xu Qingnian's negotiation tactics were simply perfect, and he had a firm grip on their bottom line.

One hundred thousand taels of silver was indeed a bit much, but when combined with the secret letter from the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, it was a completely different story.

But Wang Xinzhi was the only one who knew that the secret letter was a fake, because ..... The first thing you need to do is to write a secret letter to the first Yuan Dynasty, and send someone to inform you.

The first thing you need to do is to get a good idea of what you're doing.

How about I step down? Let Xu Qingnian become the Minister of Rites?

Wang Xinzhi said secretly in his heart.

At the same time, Xu Qingnian had arrived downstairs.

Xu Qingnian had already arrived downstairs.

More than four hundred ambassadors from foreign countries had been waiting for a little over half an hour.

The atmosphere was somewhat oppressive.

And when Xu Qingnian appeared, the crowd was finally relieved, and as for the people outside, they were all excited and thrilled.

"We have met Lord Xu."

More than four hundred people rose in unison and bowed towards Xu Qingnian.

"Sit."

Xu Qingnian was very straightforward, his face cold, and told the people to sit down.

At that moment, the four hundred people sat back down.

"There are some words, so I won't be long-winded, let's be direct."

"First, the foreign countries that have participated in the impeachment of this official this time, within five days, the king of the country will issue an edict of guilt, go to Great Wei, bow three times to the empress, perform a great salute and beg for sins, and at the same time, abdicate, and have the Ministry of Officials send someone to review the royal son of his country as the new king."

"Secondly, all the kings of the foreign kingdoms who are participating in this war will take their own lives to thank themselves for their sins, the civil and military officials will take their own lives to thank themselves for their sins, and those who withdraw in the

middle of the war, including those who submit in the middle of the war, will not be subject to their sins.”

“Third, all foreign nations open their gates wide, and the number of their armies is reduced by seventy percent, so as to avoid any unrest in the future, but to protect the safety of the nations, the reduced number is filled by the Great Wei army.”

“Fourthly, all the foreign nations will establish the position of the Great Wei Heavenly Officials to assist them in dealing with national affairs, and to avoid civil unrest due to the lack of civil and military officials.”

“Fifth, each foreign nation will pay an annual tribute of thirty percent of its national treasury to the Great Wei Dynasty for all eternity.”

“Sixth, the merchants of Great Wei who travel to the foreign nations to do business must enjoy priority treatment.”

“Seventh, when the people of Great Wei go to the foreign countries, they must have security as well as preferential treatment in all aspects, and if any people of Great Wei encounter any problems in the foreign countries, the countries must deal with them at the first opportunity to solve them, otherwise the layers of responsibility will be pursued.”

“Eighth, all officials of Great Wei who go to foreign countries are ambassadors and must be treated as royalty and must not be disrespected.”

“Ninth, each foreign country will set up a Great Wei Academy, where Great Wei scholars, will go to the foreign countries to preach and receive education, all at the foreign countries’ own expense.”

“Tenth, tentatively! It will be formulated accordingly, depending on the situation of each country.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and stated the ten conditions, which were the ten conditions for the surrender of Great Wei.

Each condition, which could not be said to be too harsh, could only be said to be something that was not done by human beings.

In a flash, the foreign nations were dumbfounded.

They knew that Great Wei would definitely not let them go, but what they did not expect was that Great Wei would be so ruthless!

Ten conditions were offered in one breath, especially the last one.

And a tentative decision?

Isn't this a knife hanging over their heads? Who would be able to stand it if they set a demand for you and chopped you off on the spot if you messed with the Wei dynasty?

"Lord Xu, isn't this a bit much?"

"Lord Xu, we have already surrendered, do you still want our king to cut his own throat?"

"Kill all the civil and military officials? Lord Xu, I'm afraid that won't do."

"Garrisoning our country, wouldn't that make our country ....."

A voice rang out, seemingly overwhelmingly noisy.

It was also at this moment that Xu Qingnian's voice rang out.

"Shut up!"

His gaze was cold as he swept a glance at the crowd.

And then said in an icy tone.

"This officer is not here to negotiate, but to inform you."

"You are given one day to inform your king."

"Accept, and tomorrow the Ministry of Rites will sign the terms with you."

"If you do not accept, tomorrow the Great Wei Army will personally approach your king to talk it over."

"Also, remember one thing."

"There is no diplomacy in a weak country."

Xu Qingnian was indifferent.

Each of these ten conditions was indeed unacceptable, simply a treaty that disgraced the country.

But so what?

Did this bunch of foreign nations have the qualifications to negotiate?

Xu Qingnian did not give them the time to continue nagging.

He left the place directly.

Did this group of people deserve to waste their time?

The answer was obvious.

They did not deserve it.

Xu Qingnian left, to the astonishment and unparalleled shock of the people.

These ten articles are simply inspiring to the people.

It was a great victory for the people of Wei, a great victory for the country, and a great victory for the people of Wei.

In the inn.

Gu Yan was standing at the entrance of the stairs, he had come out to get some things.

After hearing Xu Qingnian's ten terms, he didn't know what to say.

If this foreign country had agreed.

Gu Yan just wanted to immediately run to the empress and say.

Your Majesty! Great Wei has really made a fortune this time!

A military garrison! Tribute! Privileges! Privileges!

Any one of these would have made all the foreign nations cry out for help.

Any one of these would have fed Wei to the hilt.

This time, Wei.

We're fucking rich.

## **Awaken Chapter 187 -**

The Ten Articles, the Inn and the Talks.

Word of this matter has spread thoroughly, and the people of Great Wei are very excited and thrilled.

Each of these ten articles is incomparably harsh, especially the last one, a provisional treaty, depending on the situation of each country, thus negotiating slowly.

The meaning is very simple, if one day I see that you are not happy, and add another article to you in the past, then I will be happy, as for whether you are happy or not, regardless of what happened in Great Wei.

Xu Qingnian this inn peace talks, let the people of Great Wei simply spring ah.

Since the Northern Expedition, when had Wei ever been so tough? And when had it ever been this good?

The battle, which no one wanted to fight at first, was won in less than a month with Xu Qingnian turning corruption into magic.

This is a rare battle result.

Great Wei won this time, not only did they win, but they also collected the money standing up.

Of course, the terms this time, Xu Qingnian was also treated differently.

For those foreign countries that did not participate in the war at all, or those that responded positively to the war, Xu Qingnian was not too harsh, and gave certain benefits.

But these benefits were not in terms of silver, but in terms of the development of the country, such as dividing up certain areas for these countries to increase their land area, and at the same time suppressing the strength of the enemy countries.

In order to seek a state of balance.

But there are three things that Xu Qingnian treats equally.

The merchants, the military, and the privileges and privileges.

These three points require all foreign countries to treat each other equally.

It is the same as directly controlling every move of the foreign countries. If you dare to make trouble, you don't even need to send troops from the Great Wei, the garrison will directly take action and kill these people.

What Xu Qingnian really cares about is the merchants.

After all, Wei's enemy is not the foreign kingdom, but the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty.

Even if you are stationed in a foreign country, if you really want to rebel, you can sneak around and maybe you will really succeed.

The merchants are the real killer, from the smallest necessities of life, such as rice, oil, salt, soy sauce and vinegar, to the largest, all of which are contracted by the merchants of the Great Wei.

Once the war starts, the merchants will be evacuated, but you don't care about the clothes, do you? Do you want to eat the food?

I don't even need to send troops to fight you, I'll just surround you and send food to you, right?

I won't stop you, just eat every day, sit inside the city, don't dare to eat anything, just eat, just eat, eat hard.

If you eat for a year, will the Tusi dynasty still give you food and provisions? Help you feed your people? Do you eat shit?

And it's not just that simple, because it's based on a facepalm.

What if they don't?

The foreign countries are all working for the Great Wei.

The merchants earn silver from the people of the foreign countries, the money circulates in Great Wei, and the people of the foreign countries have to work honestly for the Great Wei merchants to earn new silver.

And the merchants must have been given preferential treatment when they went to the foreign countries, plus 30% of the foreign countries' tribute.

Tsk.

This is no longer blood-sucking, but skin-picking, proper skin-picking.

Of course there is a degree of skin picking, Xu Qingnian will control it to a reasonable amount, to ensure that the people of the foreign country can eat well and have that little bit of money, the limit is moderate prosperity.

But want to get rich, want to show off your power?

Impossible.

As a defeated country, Great Wei allows them to think about it, just think about it.

As for the privileged treatment, it is purely to raise the country's national confidence, which is also of great significance, so that the people can really straighten their backs from now on, and see the foreign states without any falsehood.

No? Fight if you don't!

These three points must be implemented in every foreign country.

When Xu Qingnian returned, the main thing was to set a few goals and guidelines.

The economy of Great Wei will develop qualitatively after this battle.

It was not so much the amount of money that could be received, but the emergence of the Dragon of Public Opinion.

This means that the people of Great Wei will have a new boom in their hair, and the whole nation will be united in building, so that the productivity of the Great Wei dynasty will be greatly increased.

It will not be obvious in the next two years, but in the next three to five years, it will be possible to return to its heyday.

And in a high position, one should never plan for the present, but for the future, and one should have a long term vision, not limited to the present.

The great Wei era will come sooner or later, and what has happened in recent years, one only needs to fine-tune it, one need not concern oneself too much, because there are many things that the people will do themselves.

What one has to prepare for now is the future, the longer-term future.

Inside the Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian puts pen to paper.

[Five guidelines for the prosperity of the Great Wei]

En, Xu Qingnian is conceiving five future guidelines for the future of the Great Wei Dynasty.

Xu Qingnian began to write in earnest, putting all his ideas and plans on the rice paper.

Page after page was written out by Xu Qingnian.

Time also passed little by little.

In the blink of an eye, three days had passed.

Seventy percent of the foreign countries of Great Wei had resigned to their fate, and the rulers of the countries had rushed to Great Wei, while the civil and military officials of the countries had also gone home to prepare for the aftermath.

Great Wei's orders were there, whoever ran would die together, there was no chance of even peace talks.

The sacrifice of a small number of people in exchange for the survival of the majority of people, as long as normal people know how to choose.

In the final analysis, it was just a matter of losing the war.

If they had won, it would have been Wei's officials who died, but now they have lost.

We can cry or make a fuss, but nothing will change.

Those with a bit of backbone gave their lives in order to save the people and gained a good reputation, while those without backbone begged for their lives and were willing to agree to all sorts of demands, desperate to give the country to Wei.

But such begging was beaten back before it could be sent to Great Wei.

Xu Qingnian's meaning and attitude was very straightforward; at this point, the point of killing was to deter, and without substantial punishment, no one would fear Great Wei.

These kings were afraid, not of Wei, but of facing the fear of death.

Xu Qingnian is not considered ruthless, but rather the ideology of the general trend.

Still, if Great Wei loses this battle, it will be Xu Qingnian, the empress and all the officials of Great Wei who will die.

It's like after the defeat of the Northern Expedition, have you ever seen anyone help Great Wei? If Xu Qingnian hadn't come, Great Wei would only have become more and more decadent, and once it waited until the First Grade Martial Artist had reached the end of his life.

Then the end of Great Wei would have come.

So, kill, for the sake of not killing! To not kill for the sake of future generations.

But this act, in the eyes of the readers, became unkind, and there was impeachment after impeachment and scolding from everywhere, except that Xu Qingnian, now, was like the sun.

The lack of an organisation and a leader has left this group of scholars with no place to vent their anger.

The remaining 30% of the foreign nations rejected the clause, wanting to fight to the death, wanting to rebel, unwilling to accept such a clause.

When news of this reached Great Wei, the Ministry of War did not even let the Great Wei army take the field, but directly asked the surrounding foreign nations to take action, and the terms were very simple, a yang plot and a conspiracy all together.

That foreign nation dared to make trouble, its imperial son was righteous, or the prince's royal family, or even the common people, whoever destroyed it, whoever was in charge, would just listen to Great Wei in future.

This is the Yang plot, the insoluble Yang plot.

And the conspiracy is also simple: the surrounding countries, whoever destroys the gang, gets the other side's territory.

It is also an insurmountable conspiracy, knowing what Great Wei has in mind, not spending a single soldier, letting the foreign countries fight on their own, consuming the foreign countries' troops, and it doesn't matter to Great Wei who is in charge of the foreign countries.

It didn't matter to Great Wei who was in charge. They had to pay 30% of the tribute to Great Wei anyway, and the ten terms had to be agreed to, that was all.

Indeed, when the imperial decree was issued, the foreign nations began to fight internally, and all sides raised armies to crush the rebels. These foreign nations that were clamouring for rebellion were destroyed before they could even shout for a few days.

Some of the foreign nations were even worse, as some of their princes were so righteous that the rest joined in the infighting, and when the next foreign nation saw the opportunity to take advantage of it, it began to raise an army again.

This went on for seven days before Great Wei finally called a halt to it.

Great Wei did not need them to be too internally consumed, not that they were afraid that they would not be able to defend themselves, but the people were the ones who must be sacrificed in the war.

And these people are the foundation of Great Wei's future rise, even if they are of foreign origin.

Great Wei called a halt, and the foreign nations stopped in droves. Now for the foreign nations to come over and say, Great Wei is the father, and they will do whatever they are told.

And after this trip, all the foreign nations are completely honest, and the ones that are not are gone.

The only thing to say is about one place, the Si Long Kingdom.

The king of Si Long killed himself, to the extent that he did, no matter where he ran to, it was useless, but the whole Si Long Kingdom knew that they were the ones who had led this matter, and the death of the king was not enough at all, nor was the death of the civil and military officials, the idea of the Great Wei was simple.

The entire SiLong clan had to die, except for the people, and the royal family was implicated in the death of nine clans, which was the downfall of the SiLong Kingdom.

So the royal line of the Si Long clan, fled to the land of the barbarians, and according to the intelligence, the barbarians were hesitant to accept them, but in the end, for some unknown reason, the barbarians chose to accept them.

After all, it was only some of the royal nobles of the Si Lung Kingdom, the main ones had already killed themselves and died, but even so, Great Wei warned the barbarians a bit, while allowing the surrounding countries to occupy the Si Lung Kingdom and eat it together.

Great Wei also got its share of the benefits.

At this juncture, there was no need for further conquests with the barbarians; Great Wei had already gained everything and was not afraid of what the royal family of Si Lung Kingdom could do.

What Great Wei needs to do now is to end this war once and for all, and then begin to go back to developing the country. There is no way that the advancement of the country will be delayed because of a Si Long Kingdom.

[The 25th day of the 11th month in the first year of Wu Chang]

The peace talks between the Great Wei Dynasty and the Tusi Dynasty ended, and the two dynasties came to an agreement that the Tusi Dynasty, having been deceived by the foreign kingdom and having misunderstandings, would aid Great Wei with 100,000,000 taels of silver to cut down the scourge of the vassal state.

The 27th day of the 11th month of the first year of Wu Chang]

All the vassal states in the territory of Great Wei sign a treaty at the capital of Great Wei.

This ended the war.

[The 15th day of the 12th month of the first year of Wu Chang]

His Majesty decreed that the war was brought to an end because of the concerted efforts of all the officials of the court and because the people of Great Wei made common cause and worked together to put down the rebellion.

Xu Qingnian, the Young Secretary of the Imperial Household, has saved the country from falling, and has helped the building to fall.

Therefore, he was ennobled to be the Marquis of Greater Wei, with the title of "Pingxing", and was entitled to an annual salary of 100,000 koku, and was ennobled on the 30th of December.

The Ministry of Rites and Ceremonies made him a marquis of the Great Wei, with seven white horses, a residence for the marquis, and an extension of the school.

Shouren's school of mind is to be regarded as the orthodox academic discipline of the Great Wei, and is to be included in the examination for the imperial examinations.

I hereby respect this!

The 30th of November, the first year of Wuchang.

With the announcement of a decree, the end of November was a time of shock and amazement in Great Wei.

It was not a shocking event that Xu Qingnian was crowned marquis, after all, this battle, although Xu Qingnian did not do so exaggeratedly to save the Great Wei from the fire.

But the fact that Xu Qingnian had built up the national prestige of Great Wei was something that any emperor or subject would want to do, both in ancient times and in modern times.

Therefore, it is reasonable for the people and the nobles of Wei to have a marquis.

But what really shook the people and the powerful was two things.

Hereditary recklessness and the study of respect for the heart.

These two areas were the truly terrifying ones.

Hereditary recklessness means that Xu Qingnian's title can be inherited indefinitely for generations, even if there are nine state princes today, only three of them are hereditary reckless.

Xu Qingnian is so young, he has become a Marquis of the Pindicator, but he is also a hereditary marquis.

In the future, there will be a Xu family among the powerful people of Wei.

As long as the Wei dynasty is not destroyed, this title will continue to be inherited.

But this is nothing if you compare it to the second.

What is the concept of the Great Wei's respect for the study of the heart and its inclusion in the examination for the imperial examinations? It means that in the future, if a scholar wants to become an official, he or she must read books on theology of the heart.

You don't read it, do you? If you don't read it, you can go home if you don't know anything about it.

Are you not convinced? If you don't, you can go home. When the Great Wei is in danger again, you can take command.

Of course at this time you will also have to complete a few achievements.

[Civil and Military Unity

[The Emperor's Trust]

[Public opinion is like a dragon]

"To speak for the people

The Great Scholar of Writing

But any lack of one condition will not work. If all the above conditions are not met, the copy cannot be activated.

So this act of the Empress almost pushed Xu Qingnian to a new level, not only in terms of status by granting him the position of Marquis.

More to the point, the Empress had taken sides, and in front of the Palace of Literature and Xu Qingnian, the Empress chose Xu Qingnian.

This was a great blow to the Palace of Literature.

What do the scholars of the world study for? Justice in their hearts? The people of the world? Whatever the reason, how many of them did not want to become officials? Even

if you don't want to be an official, you still want to work for the good of the people of the world, right?

If you can't be an official, how can you work for the welfare of the people of the world?

But one of the requirements for becoming an official is that you have to study mindfulness, and it can be said that within half a year, Xu Qingnian will be able to enter the realm of the great scholars of heaven and earth.

He would also be close to being crowned a saint.

This is the reason why the Great Wei is so shocked.

If Wei was the biggest winner this time, then Xu Qingnian was the second winner.

Sealed as a marquis and worshipped as a minister, and the righteousness of heart learning.

This ..... The benefits are truly endless.

The people were shocked, and word of mouth spread, and the readers of Great Wei were the first to collect Xu Qingnian's famous quotes and sayings.

The Shouren Academy was almost crowded with people coming to enroll.

But all of this had nothing to do with Xu Qingnian.

It was close to a month long.

Xu Qingnian studied the five guidelines and wrote hundreds of sheets of policy.

Define the goal, develop the goal, achieve the goal.

This was the theme of the policy.

It was only a first draft, and Xu Qingnian had not finished writing it by now, because there was just too much to write.

Ten days passed, and it was the twenty-fifth day of the twelfth month of the first year of Wuchang.

There were still five days to go before Xu Qingnian's enthronement of the Great Hall.

The war in the vassal states had been over for more than a month and the whole of Wei had been busy during this period of time, just settling the profits.

The various spoils of war and benefits from the subsidiary states, including mountain ranges and land, as well as some important resources, all needed to be carefully liquidated and incorporated into the Great Wei treasury.

And it was on this day.

Dawn.

Xu Qingnian finally put his pen down.

Whew!

For the past few months, apart from eating and sleeping, Xu Qingnian had been writing the five guidelines for the future of Great Wei with all his heart and soul.

Now, these five guidelines had been thoroughly determined.

Soon, Xu Qingnian had put together a draft of all the guidelines and walked out of the academy with a thick stack of drafts.

It was already dawn, the sky was still dull, and as winter approached, the cold wind stung the bones and swept up some fallen leaves.

As a seventh-grade martial artist, Xu Qingnian was naturally not afraid of the cold.

Still dressed in plain clothes, he walked towards the Great Wei Imperial Palace.

Once the plan was written, it was time to discuss it with His Majesty, and it was best to implement these things a day sooner.

If people are lazy for one day, it is just less silver.

But for the country, any one thing will affect countless people.

Walking through the familiar streets.

Everything seems to be incredibly quiet.

Except for a few people who have woken up to light their lamps, most of the people are still asleep.

The sky was dark and the wind was biting.

The court of the Great Wei had already burned a ground dragon, and outside the court, there was also a ground dragon official road to keep the civil servants and scholars warm.

The generals on either side even carried torches to light up the official road.

And with the appearance of Xu Qingnian, the generals on both sides immediately revealed their surprise and spoke towards Xu Qingnian.

“We have met Marquis Xu.”

They opened their mouths, shouting from the bottom of their hearts, normally these guardsmen did not need to salute, just do their jobs.

But Xu Qingnian, nowadays, was more than just a marquis, the battle of the affiliated countries, Xu Qingnian’s prestige in the army, had been greatly enhanced.

These generals, all know Xu Qingnian’s iron-blooded methods, attacking cities, killing and slaughtering cities, they do not know whether it is benevolent or not, what they do know is that Xu Qingnian respects his soldiers and recognises them.

He was a scholar with backbone and bloodlust, and for those who had no backbone and no bloodlust, they liked people like Xu Qingnian even more.

So when they saw Xu Qingnian appear, the guardsmen opened their mouths and bowed towards Xu Qingnian, a respect that came from their hearts.

“You are all welcome, generals.”

Xu Qingnian smiled faintly and nodded towards the guard troops on both sides, before walking quickly towards the outside of the palace.

And at this moment.

Not many civil and military officials had come, with the six ministers and several state princes being the first to arrive.

Originally, they were gossiping about something, but when they suddenly saw Xu Qingnian’s figure, for a moment, all eyes fell on Xu Qingnian.

“Shouren, what brings you here?”

“Tsk, it’s rare, it’s rare.”

“What’s Shouren doing here today?”

“Hahahahaha, Shouren, the old man just mentioned it, I didn’t expect you to come, Shouren, what are you doing here today?”

When they saw Xu Qingnian appear, the crowd spoke out, Duke An even laughed brightly, while the six ministers were also filled with curiosity.

Chen Zhengru's eyes were even curious, falling on the rice paper in Xu Qingnian's hand.

"Shouren, what have you been doing for the past few months?"

Chen Zhengru opened his mouth to inquire.

As soon as he said this, the gazes of the crowd fell on Xu Qingnian's hands.

"Shouren, don't say anything yet, let me guess, is it a new money making scheme?"

Gu Yan followed and spoke, looking at the thick stack of rice paper and couldn't help but look very excited.

"Gu Shang Shu, you are so full of money, can't you say something else? Shouren, old man also guessed that this should be a new workpiece, right?"

"Using so much Xuan paper, it must not be something simple, it should be a type of drawing, right?"

Li Yanlong, the Minister of Works, spoke up, his eyes also filled with a look of anticipation.

"You all think wrongly, according to my opinion, this should be a northern expedition strategy, right? Shouren."

Lord An Guo also spoke up.

The crowd was really looking forward to the Xuan paper in Xu Qingnian's hand, very curious ah.

Hearing the crowd say this, Xu Qingnian let out a bitter smile and said.

"My humble servant does not know how to answer, this thing, to be more precise, is the future development plan of Great Wei, right?"

Xu Qingnian said with a somewhat bitter smile.

At that moment, the Minister of the Six Ministries and the two State Princes directly revealed their shock.

"The future development of Great Wei?"

Chen Zhengru was the first to want to watch it, only to be preempted by Gu Yan, but Duke An was quick on the uptake and stopped the two.

“Two Shang Shu, this Shou Ren is brought here today to present to His Majesty, everything will be known at the court meeting later, so why fight for it now.”

“In case it gets messed up or scattered, we will need to rearrange it when we go back to the court, is it troublesome?”

An Guo opened his mouth, somewhat unpleasantly.

The two Shang Shu didn't think anything of it, but it was Wang Xin Zhi, the Minister of Rites, who spoke up.

“Shouren, you are really a treasure of our Great Wei, these days we are discussing the development of Great Wei every day.”

“I don't think you know clearly yet.”

“The war in the subsidiary countries has increased the treasury of Great Wei to three million taels of silver, including war swords, war armour, war horses, and countless other benefits.

“This time we actually have silver, but Gu Yan, this miserly man, won't give out any silver, so it is reasonable to say that with silver in the treasury, the state should be improved, right?”

“He asked him to give out some silver as a reward, but he still refuses to do so, three million taels of silver, not to mention ten million taels of silver, even ten million taels of silver, he still won't give it out.”

“He insists that Wei wants to develop, Wei wants to develop, but when he is asked how to develop, he can't tell us, Shouren, please judge, is there something wrong with Minister Gu?”

Wang Xinzhi spoke up, he was a bit angry.

Since the spoils of war had been liquidated, the whole of Wei was happy, and the civil and military officials were extremely happy, Wei had money, which was a good thing for whoever it was.

The six ministries thought they would finally be able to have a few days of good times, but to their surprise, Gu Yan continued to do as he pleased, and no matter who approached him for the silver, he wouldn't take it out.

In the past, when there was no money, people could understand, but now that there is money, people find that Gu Yan, the old bastard, is really stingy.

The Ministry of Officials, the Ministry of Penalties, the Ministry of Works and the Ministry of War, not to mention the Ministry of Rites, must give some money, right? The first thing you need to do is to pay for the sealing of Xu Qingnian, all the marquises plus the state dukes, as well as the victory of the Great Wei over the queen, you have to do something, right?

The government has also discussed with the empress to repair the palace, right? If you don't repair the palace now that the country's prestige has been raised, when people come back to Wei in a few years, they'll find this?

Wouldn't that be a disgrace?

When Wang Xinzhi said this, all the officials nodded their heads, even Chen Zhengru nodded his head.

There is nothing wrong with this statement, Gu Yan is stingy to the extreme.

The company's main business is to provide a wide range of products and services to the public.

But when this was said, Gu Yan couldn't help but speak up.

"Hmph, don't know the price of wood, rice, oil and salt when you're not in charge, don't look at the treasury has so much silver, if you really count it, how many years can it stand to be tossed?"

"In this great war, should we give military pensions? Is there money for rewarding the three armies? Wei still needs to develop, there is no way to give you that much money to toss around."

"Shouren, old man is holding on to the money to death, it is left for you to arrange, old man has nothing else, can't earn money, but can keep it for you."

Gu Yan didn't care what the crowd said about him.

Anyway, silver was something that he had to keep, it was not that he was afraid of being poor, it was that Great Wei was afraid of being poor, and when it was easy to have silver, then it was all the more important to cherish it and remember the bitterness.

When he saw that the Shang Shu were arguing, Xu Qingnian hurriedly made a roundabout statement.

"Gentlemen, just don't argue."

“My humble servant has actually been thinking about this matter these days, so how about we discuss it slowly after the court meeting?”

Xu Qingnian stepped in to round things up, and the hundred officials didn't say anything else, anyone's face could be disregarded, but Xu Qingnian's face, they had to give it.

The silver was earned by Xu Qingnian after all.

“Fine, old man, I'll give Shouren a face.”

“Shouren, if anyone else had said this, old man would have ignored it, but if you say this, old man acknowledges it.”

The crowd spoke up and sort of agreed.

And so it was.

After about two quarters of an hour, the civil and military officials had long since arrived.

And at that moment, as the eunuch's voice rang out, after declaring the hundred officials into the hall.

Xu Qingnian followed the hundred officials into the hall.

He was still standing beside the Minister of Household. Now that the battle was over, the post of the young minister of the state was not removed, but Xu Qingnian would not take a chicken feather as an arrow.

The company is still the minister of the household department, as for the marquis position, has not yet completed the enthronement, everyone shouted a marquis, in fact, is also polite and polite, when the enthronement is finished, afterwards the court will have to go left.

When walking towards the main hall, Gu Yan suppressed his voice and pulled Xu Qingnian and said.

“Shouren, the old man is telling you.”

“This time the national treasury, not three hundred, to be more precise, is four hundred and two, but a part of it is all precious things that need to be slowly sold.”

“And I've had the Ministry of the Household already do an actuarial calculation, according to the income from the treasury of the vassal states, it can bring Great Wei sixty thousand thousand taels of silver per year, counting the ten thousand thousand taels of income from Great Wei itself, plus other miscellaneous income, Great Wei now has a fixed income of eighty thousand taels per year.”

“If the water chariot project can bring good news, the annual income of the Great Wei treasury, can reach one hundred thousand thousand taels of silver, this position of Minister of Household, I also intend to retire from the old age, so that you can come.”

Gu Yan opened his mouth, only with Xu Qingnian he would tell the truth, of course these amounts, the empress also already knew.

Four hundred and two?

Xu Qingnian herself could not help but smack her lips, before the war, the Great Wei treasury had about one million taels, and this was still the amount obtained from selling officials, after the war, it had directly quadrupled.

Four million taels.

This is really a bit exaggerated, at least enough for Great Wei to spend casually for twenty years, of course, it can not be invested in some important things, such as the nine-year compulsory education, really smashing nine-year compulsory education, four million taels is enough, but can not afford to spend twenty years.

However, when he heard that Gu Yan wanted to abdicate, Xu Qingnian hurriedly spoke up.

“I would rather be an idle marquis than a minister of households.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, he was not being pretentious, if he was the Minister of Household, wouldn't he have to come to the morning court every day?

Wouldn't it be better to be an idle marquis?

When he heard this, Gu Yan was slightly stunned, but soon he nodded and said, “I understand, you don't like being the Household Minister enough, and yes, with your talent, being the Household Minister is not too good.”

“Fine, after the court, I will go and talk to the other Shang Shu, and also talk to Shang Shu Chen, and ask him to abdicate his position to you, if he is not willing, a few of us will impeach him.”

“Don't worry, Shouren, leave everything to the old man.”

Gu Yan said so, mistakenly thinking that Xu Qingnian could not see the Household Minister.

But when he said this, Xu Qingnian was even more frozen.

The Prime Minister of Wei?

He didn't want this position.

He was just about to explain when a voice rang out.

"All officials enter the hall."

As this voice rang out, the crowd quieted down, and Xu Qingnian could only reluctantly go in first and say more, and then explain when he came out.

The next moment.

The crowd stepped into the hall.

"Long live my emperor."

As the familiar opening words rang out.

The hundred officials bowed towards the empress on the dragon chair.

And just then, on top of the dragon chair, the Empress's gaze, could not help but fall on Xu Qingnian.

Indeed, the Empress had not expected that Xu Qingnian would be at the court today.

However, the empress' gaze was instantly withdrawn and replaced by calmness.

The court meeting began.

As every day, the hundred officials began to discuss matters of state.

While Xu Qingnian mulled over her words.

For some reason, today's court meeting was a little faster than usual, as the state affairs were finished in half an hour.

Perhaps it was because of what was in Xu Qingnian's hands.

All the officials were looking forward to seeing what Xu Qingnian had tossed out this month.

However, the general content and meaning of this half-hour court meeting revolved around these three things.

How to spend money!

How to develop the country!

What we do next!

These were the three main points.

After the talk on national affairs was over, everyone quieted down, and many eyes fell on Xu Qingnian.

At this moment, Xu Qingnian did not delay anything, but stepped out and bowed towards the empress.

“Your Majesty, I, Xu Qingnian, offer a strategy.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and presented the manuscript in his hand.

“Oh? Xu Aiqing, what is your strategy?”

The empress was somewhat curious, while giving a glance to Zhao Wan'er, who instantly came in front of Xu Qingnian, took the manuscript and handed it to the empress.

“In reply to Your Majesty, the strategy for the unification of the Central State by the Great Wei.”

Xu Qingnian spoke indifferently.

Only as soon as she said this, the entire court froze.

Even the empress froze.

Good guys, knowing that Xu Qingnian was not an idle person, and knowing that Xu Qingnian had been tossing around for months, he must be a good thing.

But he opened his mouth and asked for a strategy to unify Central China?

Should it be so formidable?

But what shocked the crowd even more was that when Xu Qingnian said this, no one questioned it, nor did anyone have a snort of laughter, instead, they were curious and inexplicably excited.

This moment.

The Empress received the curatorial treatise, and with just a glance, the Empress' beautiful eyes flashed with shock, and then the hall was silent.

The Empress read it very quickly, but she read every word carefully.

After she had finished reading the entire treatise, the Empress' voice rang out.

"Good."

"This policy should be a national policy."

The Empress' voice resounded through the Great Hall.

This made the crowd even more curious.

This Empress, had never been like this before, what exactly was the policy theory that made the Empress of Great Wei think so highly of it?

If it weren't for the high status of the other party, they would want to snatch it up and read it right now.

Sensing the curiosity of the officials, the empress didn't say a word, she threw the treatise out and it floated in the air in a flash.

In a flash, it floated in the air for all the officials to see.

[Strategy for the Strengthening of the Great Wei Dynasty

I. Vigorously develop the strength of the military

Two, vigorously develop agricultural production

Third, vigorously promote merchant trade

4. Vigorously promote national public opinion

V. Vigorously select outstanding talents

This is the content of the first page, and the content that follows is so detailed that the officials were enthralled, and even at the end, their eyes were filled with excitement and excitement.

Yes.

This is the policy that Xu Qingnian has written this month.

The focus is on developing the strength of the military, and this development of the strength of the military, leaving aside the basic recruitment and training of soldiers, the focus is on the 'weapon'.

In this battle, Xu Qingnian realised that the war machine had to be brought out earlier. Although the Great Wei generals were brave and fierce, the price they paid in the face of the battle to defend the city was still too high.

Had it not been for the use of stratagems, this battle would definitely have cost more than just 200,000 men, possibly millions.

Moreover, this was a fight against a vassal state, not a northern expedition, nor was it a fight against the Sudden Evil Dynasty or the First Yuan Dynasty.

What's the point of relying on numbers alone? The usefulness of a war machine is far better than numbers.

One artillery piece is far better than three thousand dead soldiers.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian focused on weapons, so the Minister of Works was extremely excited.

For agricultural production, Xu Qingnian focused on the 'seeds', the Great Wei needs new seeds, and these seeds, that is, the Great Wei needs to do everything possible to find, cross the ocean to find, of course, the country's internal basic production can not stop, the court funding, buy seeds to buy cattle, free for the people of Great Wei, and also need to recruit all kinds of It was also necessary to recruit all kinds of talents for research and training.

The future war will not be a sword fight, but an economic one, using the economy to blockade the lifeline of the other side.

As for raising public opinion, this requires the joint efforts of the six ministries of Wei. Xu Qingnian's intention is simple: increase the manpower, with the Ministry of Penalties and the Ministry of Officials being the most crucial.

The Ministry of Penalty is used to stabilise the country's security and to enable the people to live in peace. The Ministry of Justice is used to crack down on all lawless elements and petty criminals, punishing them severely and uprooting them to give Wei a clear and clean sky.

As for the final selection of outstanding talents, it is not the imperial examinations.

This selection of talents is not the imperial examinations, but all kinds of talents, as long as they have talent, no matter what they are.

For example, we need to select talents for agriculture, for crafts, for intelligence, for economics, and so on.

Pay them a salary and give them an official position.

To break up the unchanging and solidified classes.

In this way, the Great Wei will be able to blossom and be truly strong, otherwise what is the use of having only military and ideological talents?

A long speech on state policy.

The civil and military officials were shocked to see it.

A full half hour passed.

It took half an hour for everyone to read it all.

The Great Hall was quiet.

It was deadly quiet.

This national policy of Xu Qingnian was simply carrying Great Wei towards greatness.

As long as Xu Qingnian's plan is followed, don't be foolish and don't die, it will be difficult for Wei not to become strong.

The officials were shocked.

They really didn't know what to say.

Eventually, the empress spoke up.

"All the loving ministers!"

"I, the emperor, wish to make this policy, the national policy of Great Wei."

"What do you all think?"

The Empress spoke.

Faced with these five directions of development, where was the Empress to be choosy?

For the past month, the civil and military officials had all been arguing, and the argument was really only about one thing after all.

Whether it's the six ministries or the military officials, they all want to be involved in the development.

No one wants to be left behind.

But there is only so much silver and so much manpower, so how can we do it all?

But what is unexpected is this.

Xu Qingnian has done it.

This national policy of his involves six ministries!

The strategy for strengthening the country required the unity of the whole nation, and the plan was extremely detailed and clear.

As the Empress of Wei.

How could she not see it?

So she hardly hesitated at all.

She wanted to make this policy, the national policy of Great Wei.

Everything that Great Wei would do in the future would be based on this national policy.

At this moment.

As the empress opened her mouth to ask questions.

The hundred officials also gradually came back to their senses.

“My subjects!”

“No objections.”

The hundred officials opened their mouths, and they did not have any objections.

It was because there was not a single problem with Xu Qingnian’s piece of strategy.

Anyone who dared to object could go home.

At that moment.

The Empress looked towards Xu Qingnian and said.

“Aiqing Xu!”

“This strategy, still needs details to be added, so I’m sorry for your trouble, Xu Aiqing.”

“You continue to hold the position of Supervising Young Secretary.”

“Also, as the imperial examinations are approaching, you will be the chief examiner of this Great Wei imperial examination.”

“Selecting talents for Great Wei.”

The empress continued to speak.

Another matter was given to Xu Qingnian.

During the Wuchang period, the first imperial examination was held.

For a moment, the court full of civil servants could not help but show a hint of surprise.

## **Awaken Chapter 188 -**

Inside the courtroom.

As the empress' decree rang out.

They all knew that the empress was going to do her utmost to support Xu Qingnian.

Generally speaking, the Great Wei Palace of Literature would preside over such matters, with the six ministries assisting.

However, it was unexpected that Xu Qingnian would be the chief examiner this time.

However, at a glance, there were no Confucian ministers at the Great Wei Palace today, or to be more precise, none of the Confucian ministers at the Great Wei Palace had attended the court these days.

To be more precise, none of the Confucian ministers in the Great Wei Palace have attended court these days.

These Confucian courtiers are not attending the court as a silent rebellion.

And for some reason, apart from the necessary quarrels in the courtroom, the relationship between the civil and military had become much better again.

It made everyone inexplicably feel comfortable ah.

And the empress has left the matter of the Palace of Literature to Xu Qingnian, which is another invisible support.

I'm afraid that the study of the heart will really become prevalent in Great Wei, and with Great Wei doing its best to promote it, the study of the heart will not be able to become mainstream.

“I receive the decree.”

Xu Qingnian naturally agreed to invigilate the first imperial examinations in Wuchang, which would be of great help to him, both in terms of personal influence and in the selection of talents.

More importantly, Xu Qingnian could see that the empress was intent on suppressing the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

This was also a good thing for herself.

“Alright, Aiqing Xu, come to my chambers after the court.”

“Discuss some important matters.”

The empress opened her mouth and asked Xu Qingnian to make a trip to her chambers.

“I accept the order.”

“However, Your Majesty, these manuscripts, please put them away, it is best to suppress them with state weapons, otherwise .....

“I’m afraid that my minister might stir up some visions.”

Xu Qingnian originally did not want to remind, but seeing that everyone seemed to have little reaction, so it was better to remind.

Rather than Xu Qingnian Versailles, this manuscript was suppressed by him with his literary qi, in other words, if it was not suppressed, it was estimated that when he wrote it himself alone, the visions would have risen to the sky.

This manuscript, compared to the An Guo policy, is slightly better. After all, something like the An Guo policy can be implemented in any country, as long as the economic conditions are good and the bottom production capacity is still good.

In contrast, the Unification of the Central States Policy written by Xu Qingnian is still mainly aimed at the Great Wei Dynasty and revolves around it, rather than the Sudden Evil Dynasty or the First Yuan Dynasty.

Naturally, it would be considered a superb policy theory, but it would not surpass the An Guo policy by much.

What Xu Qingnian was worried about was the appearance of a vision that would attract the attention of others; after all, the Great Wei now needed to keep a low profile for a while.

The words were spoken.

The crowd looked at Xu Qingnian, some wanted to say something, but their mouths opened and they didn't know what to say, as if there was nothing wrong with what Xu Qingnian said.

“Someone, put it in a jade box and send it to the clan temple.”

“Retire from the court.”

The empress opened her mouth, but it was straightforward, and she turned around and left.

After the Empress had left, the hundred officials withdrew from the court, chanting Long Live the Emperor.

Xu Qingnian followed the hundred officials to leave, only the hundred officials were going back, while he had to prepare to go to the Empress's bedchamber.

But then again, why the bedchamber?

“Shouren, after the talks, come and see the old man, the old man is waiting for you, you have these five plans, you must say something clear, the manuscript content is written in detail, but many things still feel unclear.”

“Be sure to come later.”

Just as he walked out of the hall, Chen Zhengru's voice rang out, pulling Xu Qingnian with him and saying so.

The rest of the Shang Shu nodded their heads.

Indeed, Xu Qingnian's strategy was extremely well written, but many details were not written on it, which should be intentional on Xu Qingnian's part, only making people feel what to do, but how to do it and how to do it, was not written at all.

This is also good, at least the civil and military officials, there is no guarantee that there will not be one or two people with problems, know the general direction does not matter, do not understand the details, otherwise all the bottom out, the Great Wei still want to rise?

“Good, gentlemen wait for me.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, he originally left the palace and went to look for these Shang Shu, after all, the strategy for the rise of the Great Wei requires the six ministries to work together, including the distribution of silver and other issues, must be negotiated to.

After leaving these words, Xu Qingnian turned around and left.

He walked towards the empress' chambers.

About two quarters of an hour later.

Xu Qingnian arrived outside the Empress's chambers and waited.

Li Xian was waiting for her, with a smile on his face, and had brought a fireplace to warm Xu Qingnian, although Xu Qingnian was not afraid of the cold, but this thought was quite good.

“Eunuch Li, how are you doing these days?”

Xu Qingnian spoke up and asked Li Xian.

The latter stood to the side, bending over and looking at Xu Qingnian with a flattering smile.

“Thanks to Marquis Xu's blessings, it's been fine lately, it's going quite well.”

Li Xian said with a flattering smile, this was not a lie, originally in the palace, he was ordinary and unexceptional, later after the establishment of the Secretary of Rites, he did not get any position, and even sometimes he was even punished.

But as Xu Qingnian's status became higher and higher, his reputation grew, and some people in the palace knew that Li Xian knew Xu Qingnian, so naturally he also had some status.

Of course, just knowing Xu Qingnian, there is no special preferential treatment, after all, Xu Qingnian did not say that Li Xian is his person, and the two did not often meet.

At most, it was just an acquaintance, but for the people in the palace, knowing Xu Qingnian was of some use, at least they didn't have to be punished, and they could even get into the eyes of the bigwigs and work for them.

“What is your rank now?”

Xu Qingnian continued to ask, waiting outside, there was no one to accompany him, so naturally he chatted with Li Xian.

“In reply, Marquis, I am already a seventh-ranked eunuch in charge.”

Li Xian replied.

A seventh-ranked eunuch?

This was not a high position, but Li Xian was only in his twenties, so he had a great advantage in terms of age.

After thinking about it, Xu Qingnian spoke up.

“Eunuch Li, you and I have a destiny, and this marquis is also willing to help you, but Eunuch Li must remember that everything depends on yourself.”

“There is a saying that seven points depend on hard work and three points are destined by God, and the help of noble people is help, while it is up to you whether you can go up or not.”

“Within a year.”

“No matter what method you use, within a year to become a fifth-ranked eunuch, this marquis will help you.”

“But if within a year, if Eunuch Li fails to achieve that level, this marquis will also try to help you find a position as a full fourth-ranked inner eunuch by whatever means possible.”

“It is a kind of help, but after that, there is no more involvement, does Eunuch Li understand?”

Xu Qingnian spoke calmly.

The Secretary of Justice must have his own person, but this person is not necessarily Li Xian, Xu Qingnian needs a person who has ambition and ability and is also smart, and favors Li Xian because he has known him since the beginning.

But if Li Xian did not have the ability, ambition and strength, then Xu Qingnian would not have wasted her time on Li Xian.

After all, Xu Qingnian would not be so heartless as to help Li Xian find a fourth-ranking position, which would be enough for Li Xian to shine in the palace.

At least in this life, there will be no problem for him to be rich and prosperous.

As for the rest, forget about it.

“Slave servant .....

After hearing these words from Xu Qingnian, Li Xian was somewhat excited and wanted to kneel towards Xu Qingnian, but he was directly stopped by Xu Qingnian and gave a look, and Li Xian immediately understood what it meant.

This is after all the Great Wei Palace, the empress is sitting inside the bedchamber, there are many people around the eyes is small, in case someone sees it, back to inform the empress that is not good.

At least for Xu Qingnian, this is not a good thing.

If word got out that Xu Qingnian was subservient to a marquis, he would be fine, but Li Xian could basically wait for his death.

A eunuch who was disloyal to the emperor had no need to live.

It was at this moment.

A silhouette slowly walked out, the figure of Zhao Wan'er.

As she slowly walked out of the hall, Zhao Wan'er was draped in a blue koi cotton coat, which was not too thick and showed off Zhao Wan'er's figure.

The clothes were not too thick, showing off Zhao Wan'er's figure. With Zhao Wan'er's already not bad face, one could not help but look at her a few times, especially her buttocks, which could be described as a word, top.

But Xu Qingnian was a decent gentleman, so he used to look at her from time to time and it didn't matter. Now that he had become a great Confucian, Xu Qingnian withdrew his gaze after a couple of glances.

"Lord Xu, Your Majesty please."

As Zhao Wan'er opened her mouth, Xu Qingnian glanced back at Li Xian, and there was no meaning to it, just a glance, before following Zhao Wan'er up to the palace.

The Empress's bedchamber, covered in glazed tiles, had a bell-shaped bell hanging from the eaves of one of the buildings of the octagonal tower, which shook slightly when the wind blew, but also held the howling wind at bay.

It was something extraordinary.

On the steps, Xu Qingnian told Zhao Wan'er to go first, and he would just follow behind him.

Xu Qingnian needed to think about some things.

When he stepped into the hall, a warmth came over him, and in the Empress's chambers, there was no howling cold wind, instead there was heat.

"Your Majesty, Lord Xu has arrived, slave servant will retire."

Outside the palace, Zhao Wan'er spoke out, informing the Empress that Xu Qingnian had arrived, then closed the palace door behind her and withdrew on her own.

What?

At this moment, Xu Qingnian inexplicably felt that something was wrong.

On normal days, no matter what important event it was, Zhao Wan'er would always be by the Empress' side to listen, after all, this kind of personal attendant was no different from a dead soldier.

There was nothing that she could or could not listen to, and Zhao Wan'er could not leave the palace anyway.

But at the moment, Zhao Wan'er was allowed to leave, which ..... The actual fact is that there is nothing fishy about it that Xu Qingnian doesn't believe.

The actual fact that this is the empress' bedchamber.

It's hard not to?

The first thing you need to do is to get a good idea of what you want to do.

Could it be that the empress wants to sleep with me?

This was Xu Qingnian's thought. Although it was a bit bold, it was not impossible.

He has conquered the entire court with his talent.

Who among the six ministers would not praise him as a great talent? And will the empress be afraid that she will be turned against him? Or leave Wei?

I'm sure she's worried.

In order to retain the elite of the elite, one must give benefits.

They could even offer higher positions, and as long as they were not the throne, they would be willing to grant them a different surname.

Then there was only one way to make oneself truly subservient to the empress, or to assist the Great Wei with one heart and one mind.

A bondage solution.

To sleep with oneself.

Make yourself the empress' man.

Ah ..... This.

Xu Qingnian wasn't afraid, but mainly because she wasn't prepared for it.

It was also at this point that, out of nowhere, the figure of the empress appeared.

She was wearing a long white gown, no longer a more solemn robe like the dragon robe.

In comparison, the empress' long white gown was a little less solemn but a little more down-to-earth, and more importantly, the sense of iceberg coolness disappeared, instead giving people a feeling of a pure goddess.

Somehow, it did look a lot more comfortable.

When she felt Xu Qingnian's gaze, the empress inexplicably felt something strange in her heart, not the uncomfortable kind, but a strange feeling, after all, she knew Xu Qingnian's heart, and it was normal to feel something strange.

But at that moment.

The Empress' voice slowly rang out.

"Aiqing Xu, I am looking for you today because of two things."

The empress spoke out, looking at Xu Qingnian and said.

"Please speak straightforwardly, Your Majesty."

Xu Qingnian opened her mouth and looked at the empress, but her mind was also serious.

From the tone of her voice, it should not be for the purpose of sleeping with herself.

"Xu Aiqing, do you think there is anything unusual recently?"

The empress opened her mouth and asked this.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian couldn't help but frown slightly, he hadn't found anything unusual recently, after all, he had been studying state policy for more than a month, and wasn't at ease about other matters.

It was only occasionally that I heard about the foreign country.

But when the empress opened her mouth, things must be different.

Xu Qingnian pondered seriously.

After a while, Xu Qingnian thought of something.

“The readers of Great Wei.”

Xu Qingnian gave a reply.

Yes, during this period of time, it felt as if this group of readers had stopped for a while ah, to be more precise, it wasn't that they had stopped, but that no one was organised to target themselves.

This was a bit odd.

And very unreasonable.

In theory, shouldn't this Great Wei Palace of Literature have caught themselves in a painful situation and started impeaching them like crazy?

Why was it so quiet?

Although Peng Ru had been taken inside the Heavenly Prison, it did not mean that the Great Wei Palace of Literature did not dare to look for him.

It's just that someone else will come to trouble him.

But no matter what, they would definitely come to trouble themselves, but now it is surprisingly quiet, which is somewhat impossible.

Yes.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Killing and slaughtering the city by themselves.

This is definitely not because the Great Wei Palace of Literature is afraid of itself, nor is it because the Great Wei Palace of Literature is timid.

If the Great Wei Palace of Literature had been timid, it would not have fought with itself in the first place.

“Your Majesty, what do you mean? The Zhu Sheng lineage, still wants to deal with me?”

Xu Qingnian asked a nonsense question.

The empress did not answer, but asked Xu Qingnian.

“Peng Ru was voluntarily imprisoned, don't you think there is something fishy about this matter?”

She said so.

“There is indeed something fishy, even though I held great power at that time, but Peng Ru is a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, if he really resisted, I would dare to kill a Confucian, but I really wouldn't dare to kill a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, and he frowned.

Indeed, when the Wen Gong was causing trouble, he had asked Chen Zhengru to deal with it himself, Chen Zhengru was the prime minister of the dynasty and also a great Confucian of the Wen Gong, so what if he really sharpened his sword and cut Zhang Ning?

The Great Wei could afford to kill a great scholar.

But killing a great Confucian of heaven and earth would be too much for Wei to handle, and Chen Zhengru would not dare to kill him.

Then Pang Ru could have continued his stalemate.

However, Peng Ru chose to go into the prison honestly.

At that time, Xu Qingnian's first thought was that Peng Ru wanted to continue to build up momentum, and if he entered the Heaven and Earth prison, he could use the issue to his advantage if he lost the battle.

If he defeated, then he could also find himself in a bit of trouble.

After all, I was too busy at that time to bother with him, so I didn't think much about it.

Now that I think about it, there is indeed something fishy about it.

“I have thought about it for a long time, if Pengru wants to find trouble with you, it would not make any sense to just take the killing and slaughtering of the city alone.”

“Because you won this battle, as long as the battle is won, the world will have nothing to say, as for within the Great Wei, I have made marquises and honoured the school of the heart, also to cut down the impact brought about by the slaughter of the city.”

“But Peng Ru, there are bound to be other means waiting for you, and he will naturally not rest in peace at the risk of being imprisoned.”

“Xu Aiqing, this matter, you must not fail to guard against it and prepare for the worst.”

“But don’t worry, I will definitely support you.”

The empress spoke up, she couldn’t understand what tactics Peng Ru would use to get Xu Qingnian in trouble.

After all, the battle had been won, the people of Great Wei supported Xu Qingnian unconditionally, and the entire dynasty was also in support of Xu Qingnian.

Even if the readers scolded him, but the facts were right in front of him, the massacre of ten cities in exchange for the heyday of Great Wei was completely justified.

“I thank Your Majesty for reminding me of this.”

Xu Qingnian looked more and more serious, at first he thought he was going to stab the emperor.

But what he didn’t expect was that the empress was really talking to herself about serious matters.

And this serious matter, one had to defend oneself.

Peng Ru wanted to mess with himself.

And it definitely wasn’t just a few curses, it had to be the kind of tactic that would be enough to ruin one’s reputation or leave one dead and buried.

But what exactly was it, Xu Qingnian couldn’t think of for a moment, could it be another magic trick?

That wasn’t likely either, was it?

“The second thing.”

The empress looked at Xu Qingnian and slowly spoke.

“Your Majesty, please speak, I am all ears.”

Xu Qingnian had an upright attitude.

“Great Wei really needs a saint.”

When the Empress spoke out, it was a bit of a shock, causing Xu Qingnian to be a bit confused.

The Empress had been chatting for a good reason, and suddenly she came to say that Great Wei needed a saint?

Who doesn't know that Wei needs a saint, but why are you telling me that? Your Majesty, what do you mean by that look? You want me to become a saint?

It's true that I want to become a saint, but it's not like I can become a saint just because I want to.

Xu Qingnian was indeed a bit confused.

There was no other meaning, sainthood aside, let's first talk about the realm of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, to become a Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, one needs sufficient public opinion.

I have pacified foreign countries, conferred marquises, killed surrendered and slaughtered cities, declared war on sudden evil, and gained a terrific public opinion, but I still could not become a great scholar of heaven and earth.

For one thing, public opinion was always lacking a little, and for another, he needed an opportunity, an opportunity to break through to this first rank.

Public opinion was fine, if he developed Great Wei properly in the past few years, he might be able to get enough public opinion in half a year or so, but this opportunity to break through to the fourth rank, Xu Qingnian could not find.

Almost a year or two to become a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, which is of course the best estimate.

A really conservative estimate would be around three years.

Even five years was possible.

It hadn't even been a year since she had enrolled in school, and it would almost be a year in a few months.

From the empress's tone, she wanted her to become a saint now.

One year of study and I am a saint?

Even a novel wouldn't dare to write like that.

"What do you mean, Your Majesty? I don't understand."

Xu Qingnian could only pretend to be confused, he couldn't understand the empress' meaning.

And the empress seemed to know what Xu Qingnian was thinking, and could not help but speak.

“In five days’ time, in the Hall of Enrolment, I, for one, will do my utmost to help you achieve the status of Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.”

She said so.

Xu Qingnian frowned slightly, but there was no surprise, because the empress dared to speak like this, she was the Great Wei Empress.

But the reason for Xu Qingnian’s frown was simple, for one thing, she did not need to pluck the seedlings, in fact it did not matter if she slowed down, after the Sixth Grade Realm Breaking Pill came out, she could completely break through to the Sixth Grade of Martial Dao.

The reason for this is that it is not difficult to delay for a year or two after suppressing the demons in your body some more.

And during this one or two years, one can study well and understand life, so as to break through to the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth in a natural way.

It might not be good for the future, especially for the Holy Realm, if one promoted too quickly and plucked up seedlings.

This was also the reason why Xu Qingnian frowned.

“Your Majesty, why is there such a rush? Actually ..... I, am not in a hurry.”

Xu Qingnian gave his answer, if it was not necessary, he wanted to wait and let nature take its course.

“Aiqing Xu!”

“Great Wei needs a sage, otherwise, Great Wei will face an unprecedented crisis.”

“Ten times more serious than the Northern Expedition, it will affect me greatly, and it will affect you greatly too.”

The Empress spoke, her gaze incomparably firm as she looked at Xu Qingnian and said so.

When this was said, it caused Xu Qingnian to freeze.

An unprecedented crisis?

Ten times worse than the Northern Expedition?

How could this be possible?

If it was ten times worse than the Northern Expedition, then the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, including the northern barbarians, would have to join forces to kill Great Wei.

But even if that were the case, Great Wei could just send a First Grade martial artist, and although Great Wei could not escape the fate of having its kingdom destroyed, at least Great Wei could make these three powers suffer a great loss.

By then, the three powers would also kill each other, so this was unlikely.

The advantage of a tripartite alliance is that whoever is strong the other two deal with, and whoever is weak will make an alliance with the second.

This is like the reason why when the Sudden Evil declared war, the First Yuan Dynasty sent a secret letter at the first opportunity, willing to assist.

So what else, if not war, would affect Great Wei so much?

It is even more unlikely to be related to the vassal kings, who have no chance to rebel, at least not now.

To make himself a saint?

It was the Palace of Literature!

It occurred to Xu Qingnian that the Wen Palace could indeed bring trouble to the Great Wei Dynasty.

It was just that it was ten times worse than the Northern Expedition, which was somewhat unbelievable.

Thinking about it, Xu Qingnian frowned.

Even if the Wen Palace had a half-saint who rebuked the Empress where and what not, it would only be impossible to shake the Empress' position or make her like this.

Then what could the Palace of Literature do to make the Empress of Great Wei so scornful?

Xu Qingnian pondered.

After a long time.

Finally, Xu Qingnian came up with a possibility.

The moment he thought of it, Xu Qingnian's eyes instantly revealed a shocked look.

He looked at the Empress, who in turn looked very calm.

“The Palace of Literature ..... To break away from Great Wei?”

Xu Qingnian swallowed his saliva as he voiced his guess.

As he voiced this guess, Xu Qingnian's gaze, which had been locked on the Female Emperor's face.

However, he found that the latter did not have a single expression on her face and still nodded calmly.

“En.”

The faint reply confirmed the truth of the matter.

And this news was like a thunderbolt from a clear sky, exploding in Xu Qingnian's mind.

“This can't be.”

“Your Majesty, the Vermilion Saints have attained sainthood in the Great Wei Dynasty, and Great Wei is the land of the Vermilion Saints' reign, even if they were to do so, they would not dare to do so. Aren't they afraid that the Great Wei readers will turn against them?”

“Minister, I can't believe it.”

Xu Qingnian rejected this possibility outright.

The Palace of Literature seceding.

How big of a deal was this? It was indeed ten times more frightening than the Northern Expedition.

Half of the national pride and arrogance of the people of Great Wei came from Zhu Sheng, walking outside, countries climbing from the basics of life like food, drink and food, to dressing and etiquette, to money climbing.

But these are all vulgar, the true spirit of things to judge the high and low.

That is to say, “I have saints in Great Wei, do you have any?”

When this is said, people immediately shut up.

Because there is one, there really isn't.

Since the emergence of saints in Great Wei, the country's fortunes have been strengthened and the people's public opinion has been solidified in an unprecedented way.

A saint is a spiritual symbol. When the saint was alive, the emperor could not even hide the glory of the saint, and even when the saint met with the emperor, the emperor had to perform a salute first, but of course it was only a simple obeisance, and not a real great salute.

After the saint's death, the fortunes of the state of Great Wei did not decline, but rather increased; after all, although the saint had died, his spirit remained in Great Wei forever.

This spirit is the Great Wei Palace of Literature, the legacy of the Zhu Sheng lineage.

With the Great Wei Palace of Literature, it actually means that the saint is still in Great Wei, and that Great Wei is still the saint proper.

But if the Great Wei Palace of Literature were to break away, then the people of the world would no longer recognise Great Wei as the rightful lineage of saints.

For example, there are now many foreigners who believe that they are the real saints, and even say that Zhu Sheng travelled around the world and became a saint in their country.

The people of the world have not experienced it, so they dare not be completely certain and deny it, but the Great Wei Palace of Literature can prove everything.

If the Great Wei Palace of Literature were to disappear, Xu Qingnian could guarantee that Great Wei's national luck would be reduced by 30%, and within a hundred years, no matter how Great Wei developed, it would continue to be reduced by 30% unless a new saint emerged.

Even if the economy develops, the most that can be added is 10%, which is about 50%.

Spiritual pride is a completely different concept from life climbing.

Xu Qingnian's denial and disbelief had no hint of any other expression in the empress' eyes, there was only calmness.

But this calmness made Xu Qingnian silent.

Because the Empress was so calm, it meant that this matter was true, and there was not even a need to have any slightest doubt.

“Does Your Majesty know when the Great Wei Palace of Literature will break away?”

Xu Qingnian asked, all the consternation in his eyes disappearing and being replaced by doubt.

“In the near future!”

“It won’t take long.”

“Even tomorrow is possible.”

“At the latest, within six months.”

The empress gave this answer, a cruel one, that the Great Wei Palace of Literature could break away at any moment, at best, within six months.

“Is there no way to stop it?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

“No.”

“The main reason for the Great Wei Literary Palace to break away is actually still a matter of Great Wei state policy, since when Emperor Jingtai ascended the throne, the Great Wei Literary Palace has relied on supporting Emperor Jingtai as a reason to take charge of state affairs and mobilise public opinion.”

“The Zhu Sheng lineage, even more so, demanded that the Great Wei revered only Zhu Sheng, which displeased Emperor Jingtai, who eventually suppressed the Great Wei Wen Gong, intentionally or unintentionally, and then Emperor Jing Yuan, the great grandfather, succeeded to the throne, still suppressing the Great Wei Wen Gong.”

“But the suppression was not too fierce until my grandfather, Emperor Jing Sheng, took the reins of imperial power and resolved to divest the Great Wei Literary Palace from the Great Wei dynasty, intending to establish a literary and martial system rather than three lines of literary, martial and Confucianism.”

“But before the plan could be implemented, the northern barbarians’ iron horsemen came raging to kill, and my father, Emperor Wu, informed me on his deathbed that the northern barbarians’ invasion of Great Wei must have had the shadow of the Zhu Sheng lineage.”

“It’s not even as simple as just the Zhu Sheng lineage, the people of the Wen Palace, who seem to be the most selfless people in the world, are also the smartest people in the world, they only have saints in their eyes and have developed obsessions and demons.”

“It’s just that the Northern Expedition was lost, and after I succeeded to the throne, I had difficulty in dealing with the Great Wei Wen Palace, so I could only let them do whatever they wanted for the time being.”

The empress slowly explained, telling a secret, and Xu Qingnian listened carefully, not daring to miss a single detail.

“Xu Aiqing, have you ever noticed that the Zhu Sheng lineage has always had an aura of exclusivity to the world’s literary world?”

“Any school of thought has been struck by the Zhu Sheng lineage, and any aspiring young man who is not a student of the Zhu Sheng lineage, then no matter how talented he is, he may only be a minor master.”

“Chen Zhengru, although not a member of the Zhu Sheng lineage, became a Confucian for the country, plus he has also been meditating at the Great Wei Palace of Literature, which is why he ascended to the position of Minister of Officials.”

“As for the Minister of Rites, Wang Xinzhi, if it were not for you, Wang Xinzhi would still be a member of the Zhu Sheng lineage.”

“The remaining four Shang Shu, all of whom were supported by the previous emperor with every last resort, could have paid the price in that Confucian courtiers had more power to speak in the court.”

“I am clear, and I believe that Aiqing Xu is also clear, that if Great Wei wants to truly prosper and flourish, the Zhu Sheng lineage must be eliminated.”

“Standing Confucians, may not participate in politics.”

“But what I mean, they have guessed and understood, so they are leaving Great Wei, and whether they are going to other dynasties or whether they are establishing their own kingdom of readers, I am not sure yet.”

“The only thing we know is that they are leaving Great Wei, a matter of the near future.”

The empress spoke, her last words very firm.

And what Chang Ru meant was that ordinary great scholars, talented ones like Xu Qingnian, Chen Zhengru and Wang Xinzhi, could serve, but there were only three voices among the Great Wei court.

The civil officials, the military officials, and the emperor.

The rest were not allowed to have a fourth voice.

“Within six months.”

“Does Your Majesty mean to say that he wants Xu, within half a year, to step into the Saint realm?”

Xu Qingnian frowned and looked towards the empress.

“Yes.”

“Within half a year.”

“If Aiqing Xu becomes a new Saint of Great Wei within half a year, then it will completely counteract the trouble of the Wen Palace breaking away.”

“Otherwise, once Great Wei’s national fortune has declined, I fear that it will be difficult to regain it.”

The empress nodded.

It was easy for the national luck to decline, but it was incredibly difficult to raise it, especially for a country like the Great Wei Dynasty, which was already a dynasty, and any slight increase in it would be a matter of immense proportions.

“Your Majesty.”

“I ..... I’m afraid it can’t be done.”

Xu Qingnian shook his head.

He couldn’t do it.

Definitely couldn’t do it.

Become a saint in half a year?

With what to become a saint? He didn’t even know what the requirements for sainthood were.

To put it mildly, he was only a great Confucian.

He was not even a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, and yet he wanted to become a saint.

According to Xu Qingnian's own thinking, it would take ten or twenty years at least, right?

Even this is still somewhat rosy, a conservative estimate of becoming a saint before one is fifty years old, which is more or less the same.

"I understand."

"Becoming a saint within half a year, it's impossible."

"But ..... there is hope for everything."

"Aiqing Xu, you are a person who can perform miracles, and I, not pin my hopes on you, but expect that one day there will be a miracle in."

"If it does, Wei will truly flourish!"

"If not, it will be a calamity in Wei's destiny, a calamity for me."

"But don't worry, Xu Aiqing, even if the Palace of Literature breaks away, I will do my best to help you."

"During this period, whatever I need to help you with, Xu Aiqing can just ask."

The Empress also understood that asking Xu Qingnian to become a saint within six months was clearly an imposition.

But she was only informing Xu Qingnian of the matter, while waiting for a miracle, and although this miracle, was almost impossible to exist, something was better than nothing.

Hearing these words from the empress.

Xu Qingnian could not help but let out a long sigh.

I thought that there was no big trouble ahead, at most I would just develop and develop Great Wei.

But what he didn't expect was this.

The real crisis had long been hidden in Great Wei.

It just hadn't burst out.

Great Wei's Palace of Literature had seceded?

If word of this spread, the whole world would be in an uproar.

And the wording of the Great Wei Palace of Literature was bound to be angrily denounced by the people of Great Wei.

This is a desperate attempt to plunge Wei into a desperate situation.

The people of Great Wei, who could not easily see any hope for the future, would be plunged into despair and lose their confidence once again.

This is ten times worse than the northern barbarian invasion.

Would the Great Wei Palace of Literature really do this?

Didn't they call themselves Confucians?

Xu Qingnian had nothing to say if their beliefs did not match and they targeted themselves.

But if the Wen Gong were to be taken away and completely detached, it would be more than that, there would be even worse consequences.

The chain reaction would be extremely frightening.

It is not even an exaggeration to say that.

All the efforts one has made could be in vain.

The implications are too great for words.

"Your Majesty, why don't you ..... Kill Ru!"

"All the consequences, I, for one, am willing to bear."

The next moment.

Xu Qingnian's gaze was icy as he proposed an idea.

Since this matter could not be resolved, then why not just kill the Confucian?

If a great Confucian dared to say that he would secede, then kill the great Confucian.

If the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth dared to say that he would secede, then kill the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth.

If a living Half-Sage dared to say that he would secede, then kill the living Half-Sage.

Only when this was said, the empress immediately shook her head.

“No.”

“Confucianism must not be killed.”

“When Confucianism is truly killed, Great Wei will be cursed, the curse of the saints, it is true.”

“And the more Confucians there are, whether they are in Great Wei or not, the more they can suppress some of the demons in this heaven and earth.”

“There are many, many things that you don’t know yet, Shouren, and it’s not that I’m unwilling to tell you, but I’m unable to tell you.”

“A great Confucian can be killed, but more than one definitely won’t do, especially to the extent of a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, killing him will be sensed by Heaven and Earth, the lighter the case, the more it will bring natural and human disasters to one’s country.”

“This matter has happened, there is no need to question the truth or falsity.”

The empress rejected it outright.

If killing could solve this matter, not to mention her, Emperor Wu would probably have killed all these Confucian students.

There was a price to pay for killing Confucians.

An extremely painful price.

And after killing the Confucians, the Great Wei Palace of Literature would have to secede even more, and there would be no controversial secession by then.

Then Great Wei had lost its wife and lost its army.

Hearing the empress say this.

Xu Qingnian was once again silent.

It could not be killed.

Then the only way was to become a saint within half a year.

Only, this was impossible.

If the Great Wei Palace of Literature seceded, it would not only affect Great Wei, nor just the Empress, including herself would also be greatly affected.

The fortunes of the country would decline, and the people of every country would be implicated.

The higher the status, the greater the implication.

The stronger the power, whether it be Confucianism or martial arts, the more it will be affected.

Why else would it be called national luck?

“Ai Qing, don’t think about it, there is still a little time left in this matter, in five days, when the marquis is enthroned, you can ask me for anything.”

“I will satisfy you, and, I will also do my best to help you become a great Confucian of heaven and earth, I will not force you, if you do not want to, there is no need to force a breakthrough.”

“And lest you ruin the foundation.”

The empress spoke out.

She had said what she needed to say, and she respected Xu Qingnian for how she chose.

In fact, in the end, it was because becoming a saint was too difficult.

She wanted Xu Qingnian to become a saint within half a year.

Xu Qingnian promised, but she didn’t believe it instead.

The reason why she said so much was to let Xu Qingnian know not to be in the dark, to look back on a whole lot of things that had happened, not knowing anything, not having any bit of mental preparation.

“My servant, I know.”

Xu Qingnian nodded, but didn’t say anything more.

“Alright, Xu Aiqing, the hour is late, you should go back first.”

The empress spoke up, allowing Xu Qingnian to go back and rest.

“En.”

“Long live my emperor, long live the emperor.”

Xu Qingnian paid her respects, and then turned to leave the Great Hall.

But at the end, Xu Qingnian did not step through the doors of the Great Hall, but turned around and looked at the Empress.

“Your Majesty, can I come to you for any needs?”

Xu Qingnian spoke in a cold voice.

It caused the Empress the slightest bit of surprise, but her voice was not half-slow.

“En.”

A faint reply that meant everything.

“Many thanks, Your Majesty.”

After responding with a sentence, Xu Qingnian walked out of the Great Hall.

At this moment, it was already noon.

The sun was shining high in the twelfth month, but it was still chilly.

Xu Qingnian walked out of the palace and headed towards the Ministry of Justice.

But he went looking preoccupied.

What did Peng Ru want to do?

When will the Great Wei Palace of Literature break away?

Himself ..... What to do next!

Half a year to become a saint.

This ..... is indeed more difficult than ascending to heaven.

And.

Not see the land for six months.

It could be ..... Three months.

Or even.

It could be, next month, to break away from Great Wei.

If that is really the case.

The Zhu Sheng lineage, is really ruthless ah.

Xu Qingnian's gaze gradually turned cold.

If that was really the case.

Xu Qingnian would spare no expense, even if he had to destroy his own foundation, he would still force himself to become a saint.

Destroy this group of beastly thieves.

This was ten times more base and poisonous than the foreign kingdom.

## **Awaken Chapter 189 -**

Great Wei Kyoto.

On the street.

Xu Qingnian was walking towards the Ministry of Justice.

What was in Pengru's mind, Xu Qingnian did not think about it for the time being.

For the time being, there was no need to speculate on what Peng Ru would do to himself.

There was no need to speculate on how Peng Ru would target himself, so it would be better to properly determine the situation in Great Wei.

The most important thing is to stabilise the development of Wei.

No matter how Pang Ru targets himself.

It will only be the reputation of the world's scholars.

It's not the first time I've had to endure this kind of cursing.

It doesn't matter how the people of the world insult me, as long as Wei is strong, then they can insult me as much as they want.

Once Wei really unifies the world.

It's not as if I wouldn't dare to burn books and bury Confucius.

Of course, this idea is just something you can think about, you can't say this nonsense, if you say this nonsense out loud, then you will basically be half cold.

The empress of Wei may not even be able to protect herself.

So you can't say anything nonsensical, just think about it in your mind.

If you come to this point, then don't blame yourself.

Put aside the distracting thoughts.

Xu Qingnian arrived at the Ministry of Officials.

The Minister of the Sixth Ministry was waiting for himself in the Shang Shu Room.

With someone leading the way.

Soon, Xu Qingnian arrived in the room.

The Minister of the Six Ministries was sitting to his left and right, while Chen Zhengru was sitting in his own tai shi chair, and everyone was relatively quiet, thinking about something.

And with Xu Qingnian's arrival, all the Shang Shu spoke up one after another.

"Shouren, you are finally here."

"Shouren, we can finally expect you to come."

Gu Yan and Zhang Jing were the first to speak, and the two were true to their words, everyone had been waiting here for Xu Qingnian, there was little communication between them, and all inside their minds were the five scenarios of Xu Qingnian.

Now that Xu Qingnian had arrived, the six Shang Shu were naturally a bit excited and thrilled.

"Your Excellencies, Qingnian is late."

Xu Qingnian apologised.

Chen Zhengru waved his hand and said.

"No matter."

“Shouren, we will not say much more, let us listen to you first, if there are any questions, the old man will ask them.”

Chen Zhengru stopped the crowd from speaking and listened to Xu Qingnian first.

“En.” Xu Qingnian did not pretend to be anything, and looked at the six Shang Shu and spoke directly.

“Gentlemen Shang Shu.”

“In fact, the general content, I have already written it down in the policy.”

“Right now, after this battle, the Great Wei Dynasty has already raised its national prestige and suppressed the foreign countries in one fell swoop.

“More importantly, the scourge of the foreign kingdoms has been resolved.”

“And it has also suppressed the foolishness of the vassal kings everywhere.

“But for Great Wei, achieving this is not enough, if Great Wei wants to flourish, it cannot get rich by war, it must rely on its own ability.”

“That’s why Mister Xu has developed these five programmes.”

Xu Qingnian said this.

The six Shang Shu nodded their heads one after another.

Indeed, if a dynasty wanted to develop, how could it get rich by fighting wars? It might seem like making a fortune, but it was just exchanging lives for money, and if it made more money, it wasn’t a loss.

If you make more money, it’s not a loss. But if you make less money, it’s a blood loss.

This time, Wei has made a profit, and a lot of it, but this situation cannot be replicated.

Why is the foreign kingdom so rich? There are two big reasons. One is that after centuries of development, it is normal for them to have silver in their treasury, and it is even normal for the Tang treasury to be richer than the Great Wei treasury.

Smaller countries do not spend much, plus the silver in the treasury, which has been saved for hundreds of years, to have such a large amount, which is equivalent to harvesting a wave of leeks in advance.

This, coupled with the various assistance from the Tusi Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, food, hay, armaments, silver and so on, was what led to Great Wei

receiving three million taels of silver alone this time; otherwise, it would have been two million taels at most under normal circumstances.

And it was still the most.

By relying on this, it was equivalent to earning a wave to promote the country's development, but it was almost impossible to promote the country's development in the long run.

Agricultural production, military development, infrastructure industrial development, education development, including medical development, people's welfare development.

Which of these does not require silver? If three million taels are invested, Wei will definitely be able to bear the burden in three years, but what about after three years?

Can you afford it? And that's not even taking into account the pensions, the welfare of the officials and so on.

For the Great Wei Dynasty, is it easy to spend money?

The Great Wei Dynasty can eat up 30 million taels, as long as you want to develop it.

So if you want to embark on the road to prosperity, you have to supplement yourself and colonise foreign countries by the way.

"Shouren, you continue."

Chen Zhengru spoke up, allowing Xu Qingnian to continue and they listened carefully.

"En."

Xu Qingnian nodded, and then continued speaking.

"Let's start with the Ministry of Officials."

"Of the five guidelines, the most important one is the selection of talents."

"Minister Chen, I believe that Great Wei should establish the Hall of the Gathering of Magi and increase a large number of staff to be responsible for examining, vetting, and selecting outstanding talents from all over the world."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, this was his first step, to work around the Ministry of Officials, if he wanted to develop Great Wei, he had to have talents, without talents to command, everything he said was more than enough.

But when this was said, Chen Zhengru could not help but open his mouth and say.

“Great Wei has the imperial examinations and also the House of Scholarship, so that should be enough, right?”

It was not that Chen Zhengru disagreed with Xu Qingnian’s idea, but he thought that since Great Wei had the imperial examinations and the Hall of Scholarship, it should be able to meet the demand for talents.

But Xu Qingnian shook his head and said.

“Minister Chen, you still don’t understand what I mean.”

“Mister Xu is trying to recruit talented people from all over the world, there are no conditions, only that the person has talent.”

“It is talent, not brilliance, no matter whether the person has studied or not, or how old the person is, even if he is sixty years old, but he is very good at studying farming, then he can be recruited.”

“The study of farming, for example, how to make barren fields into good fields more quickly, and how to grow rice better.”

“Not only agriculture, but also good at engineering, good at stargazing, good at counter-insurgency, in short, as long as they are talented, as long as they have talent, no matter who they are, regardless of their origin, they can all be recruited into the House of Gathering Magi.”

“The Gathering of Magi Hall will conduct a review and examination, and after it is determined beyond doubt, an official position will be established, just like the officials and businessmen of Great Wei, and a new official path can be opened up, with the difference that the same salary and treatment will be given.”

Xu Qingnian spelled out the usefulness of the Gathering of Magi Pavilion.

At that moment, all six Shang Shu understood what Xu Qingnian meant.

“Gathering the talents of the world, appointing its sages and using its abilities, good, good, good, good, good Gathering Hall.”

Chen Zhengru thoroughly understood that Xu Qingnian wanted talented people from all walks of life, and from this aspect, he could also suppress the influence of the scholars.

What is the reason for people to work so hard to study? Ninety-nine percent of the people studied because they could become officials and live a life free of food and clothing.

But once Xu Qingnian's Pavilion of Scholarship was launched, all those who had the ability came to the capital of Great Wei, so that those who were good at agriculture could study it with great effort, and those who were good at industrial tools could study them with great effort.

Whether or not it was effective was one thing. For Wei, it was just a matter of handing out silver according to the salaries of officials.

For the former Wei, there might be some pressure, but for the current Wei, three million taels of silver, you are still afraid of not being able to spend it all?

Since Chen Zhengru understood.

Xu Qingnian didn't say anything, and spoke directly.

"This matter will be handled by you personally, Minister Chen. The construction of the Gathering Hall will be drafted by His Majesty, issued by the Ministry of Officials, and published in the Great Wei Literary Gazette."

"It is imperative that within a year, we gather millions of talented people, who will then take up their respective positions, and show off their skills in different fields, and at the same time set up a performance inspection.

Xu Qingnian's tone was incomparably certain.

The six ministers heard these words and smacked their lips.

Even women were used? This was a bit unprecedented.

But looking at Xu Qingnian's gaze with such certainty, the six Shang Shu did not say anything more.

"You continue."

Chen Zhengru spoke.

And Xu Qingnian turned his gaze immediately to Zhou Yan, the Minister of War, and said.

"After gathering the sages, the second step is the matter of the Ministry of War."

"For this battle, all the generals will be given five times the pension, while the three armies will be rewarded, in no way ambiguous, in order to right the hearts of the Great Wei army."

“After that, the Qilin Army, the Tianzi Army and the Xuanwu Army will improve their food and accommodation, allocate funds to build martial arts camps around the country, conduct intensive training, and expand the Great Wei army by two battalions.”

“I will ask His Majesty to decree that those who have joined the army for three generations will be given priority in admission to the imperial court for their offspring’s studies, and when a general retires from the army, they will enjoy all kinds of priority treatment, and their three generations of offspring’s school fees will be funded by Great Wei until they reach the age of 16.”

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth, for the Ministry of Military Affairs, improve the food and accommodation of the soldiers, and at the same time strengthen the training, which is the basic upgrade, while the expansion of the army is the external upgrade.

There are five major military battalions in Great Wei, the Heavenly Son Army, the Qilin Army, the Great Desolate Army, the Xuanwu Army, and the Northern Liang Army.

The five battalions are the foundations of the Great Wei.

But among them, the Great Desolate Army and the Northern Liang Army, did not belong to the Empress, and even the Xuanwu Army was obtained by the Empress through some costs and methods.

When the Empress ascended to the throne, all she had in her possession was the Heavenly Son’s military amulet.

The Qilin Army came because Prince Huaining took the initiative to hand it over.

As for the Xuanwu Army, it was unclear.

Half of the Great Desolate Army had already been handed over, and whether the remaining half would be handed over or not was a matter of trade between the Empress and the person in control of the Xuanwu Military Talisman.

With a bit of luck, mastering the Xuanwu Army, then there would only be one Northern Liang Army left.

And whether the Northern Liang Army is willing to surrender to the court or not, Xu Qingnian will need to expand his army and increase its strength by two more armies.

The number of men was based on the standard of the other five battalions, one million per battalion.

In that case, it would be tantamount to giving the empress additional leverage.

The treasury of the Great Wei has four million taels of silver, is it not funny not to use it to expand the army?

And once this was said, the six ministers were instantly shocked.

They could understand the expansion of the army, to increase manpower.

But to improve food and accommodation, and to have three generations of soldiers, and three generations of children and grandchildren going to school funded by the Great Wei, this is a bit ..... That's a little bit scary, isn't it?

How much silver would this cost?

If this thing is said, two million soldiers will be recruited at will.

However, before Minister of War Zhou Yan could say anything, Gu Yan's voice couldn't help but ring out.

"This budget is a bit big, isn't it? One million men costs 10 million taels a year, which is the basic military cost, however, if we improve the food and accommodation and so on, a million troops will need at least 50 million taels of silver a year."

"Two million is 10,000,000 taels of silver, and that's just for the new army."

"The Heavenly Son Army, the Qilin Army and the Xuanwu Army, these three armies also need to be upgraded accordingly, it is impossible to take care of the new soldiers and not the old ones."

"In that case, close to 30,000,000 taels of military expenses a year, this ..... is a bit too much, isn't it?"

Gu Yan frowned, not that he disagreed with Xu Qingnian, but the military expenses of close to 30,000,000 taels a year could be carried now because there were four million taels of silver in the state treasury.

But Great Wei needs to spend money everywhere, and we can't just look at this year or two, we have to look at twenty years from now, thirty years from now, or even fifty years from now.

If Wei ran out of silver at that time, disarmament, reduced food and other benefits, it would be extremely easy to cause a mutiny.

At this moment, even the Minister of War, Zhou Yan, could not help but speak up.

"Indeed, if this is the case, the cost is too great."

Expanding the army and increasing the number of troops was a good thing.

Zhou Yan would definitely agree to it.

But the problem was that there was something wrong with expanding two battalions of troops, they didn't have the strength to do so.

Only Xu Qingnian shook his head and said.

"The foundation of the country lies in the strength of its soldiers, and if we want to develop steadily in the future, we must strengthen the strength of the Great Wei soldiers."

"And these two major barracks, I have another plan, divided into a three-year system, a five-year system, a ten-year system and a life-time system."

"All the people of Great Wei, from the age of sixteen to thirty-five, can join the army, and only need to train for three years to strengthen their bodies and know how to set up military formations and other simple military operations."

"After three years, if you wish to stay, you will be on the five-year system, and after two more years, if you wish, you can be promoted to the ten-year system, where you will be promoted to a position in the army, instructing and teaching new recruits."

"At the end of the ten-year period, thirty percent of them will be given a life term and will join the Ministry of War and be given a military post."

"The remaining 70% can go to the county offices all over Great Wei or seek their own way of life, so the three generations to join the military are required to cull the selection, not just become what they want to be."

Xu Qingnian spoke out the plan for the military system.

There was definitely some pressure to increase the army in one go, but it was Xu Qingnian's aim to raise the army.

The advantage of raising troops was that at the critical moment, when Great Wei actually declared war, the entire population could be at war in a short period of time.

This is the bottom card for Great Wei to take the final step.

In that case, the Sudden Evil Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty would really not dare to jump around.

With Xu Qingnian's explanation, the crowd was slightly relieved, in that case, there was really no problem.

Although it still increased the cost, at least the cost didn't increase too much later on.

After all, once Xu Qingnian said this condition of being a soldier, how many people would want to come and become soldiers? There was no hope of progressing themselves, but future generations couldn't say.

After receiving approval, Xu Qingnian turned his gaze to Minister of Works Li Yanlong and said.

"Expanding the army and increasing the number of soldiers is only the simplest means, the real means lies in the Ministry of Works."

"The combination of military and engineering is the real king's way, Shang Shu Zhou, Shang Shu Li, I plan to set up a separate military and engineering battalion out of the Gathering Hall, recruiting talents to develop war weapons that can fight a hundred to one."

"Of course, this thing is just an idea at the moment, specifically Xu will bring drawings, this will not be mentioned first."

"The Military Engineering Camp, is where the Ministry of Works builds stronger weapons around the generals, stronger armour, and develops stronger siege weapons, defensive weapons, and even things like large grain carriers."

"This is the real development of the Ministry of War and one of the core developments of the Ministry of Works of Great Wei, half of the Ministry's energy, revolving around the Ministry of War, and the remaining half, building the Pavilion of Heavenly Works, absorbing talents from all over the world and researching industrial weapons."

"The Ministry of War, the Ministry of Livelihood, as long as it can be convenient for the people and beneficial to the Great Wei, if it is developed, a high official will be rewarded with a generous salary, and the Great Wei will buy it at a high price of silver, at least ten thousand taels of silver to start with."

Xu Qingnian spoke up.

The Ministry of Officials was the main focus, setting up the Juxian Hall.

And then the Ministry of Military Affairs to strengthen the country, the Ministry of Industry to develop war weapons, and then set up the Heavenly Engineering Pavilion, to put it directly, is to engage in inventions out, anything can be invented, as long as it is something that can be convenient for the people.

This kind of thing, the early stage may make a whole lot of strange and weird things, not much use, but the important thing is that it can inspire others, may make a wheel, someone thought to make a four-wheeled car.

It's a bit of an exaggeration, but everything, in fact, evolves, evolves out over time.

When people feel tired of walking, someone will invent a means of transportation, from the first bicycle to the later four-wheeled vehicle, relying not only on technology, but mainly on imagination.

If we don't train a group of such people, how difficult will it be for Great Wei to truly move towards a semi-industrial age?

By yourself alone?

It's better to wash your hands of it.

Xu Qingnian's idea is not as simple as unifying Central China, he wants the Iron Riders of Great Wei to sweep the world.

The Iron Horsemen of the Sudden Evil? A king on horseback?

The First Yuan Dynasty? Easy to defend and hard to attack?

Immortal Taoist Buddhism? The Sword Immortal Buddha?

When a war-killing weapon appears, all is well and good.

And to achieve this, Great Wei must develop, requiring an incomparably strong productivity, and this productivity, relying on human labour alone to cultivate, is useless.

Seeds, environment, water, tools, all four are essential, none of which can sustain a Great Wei dynasty.

If, of course, the Great Wei Dynasty simply wants to return to its heyday, then forget what Xu Qingnian said.

"Selecting talents with officials, strengthening the country with the Ministry of Military Affairs, complementing the Ministry of Engineering, and creating things from heaven."

"Old man, I finally understand what you mean, Shouren."

"But what do we do in the Ministry of Penalty, the Ministry of Household, and the Ministry of Rites?"

Zhang Jing this time is considered to completely understand Xu Qingnian's meaning, but suddenly, he found himself the Ministry of Penalty and the Ministry of Household and the Ministry of Rites, it seems .....

“Zhang Shang Shu, the Ministry of Penalty to strengthen its manpower, to sweep away the evil, to improve the public opinion of Great Wei, since His Majesty ascended the throne, Great Wei often rumors of demons, but Xu believes that the demons inherent, but not yet dare to come out to do evil.”

“Most are man-made, must get rid of evil clean, starting from the townships, once found, severe punishment, the establishment of the Ministry of Penalties supervisors, sent to all provinces and counties, into the people, inspection and seizure.”

“If any official takes refuge, the crime will be aggravated and the head will be beheaded.”

Xu Qingnian said seriously.

Great Wei now needed reform, and the best way to reform was to get rid of evil for the people, and once that was done, the people could truly go about building their homes without fear or worry.

The Ministry of Punishment’s role was to do just that, stabilise the stability of the dynasty, strengthen public opinion, and the credibility of the Great Wei Dynasty.

This was something that could only be done by the Ministry of Punishment.

Hearing these words, Zhang Jing nodded, he could see that Xu Qingnian was extremely serious and was planning to do something big.

At the end, Xu Qingnian continued to speak.

“There is also the matter of rumours, especially the piece on the readers, in the future if there are any more rumours, whether it is about the Great Wei Dynasty or a certain person, as long as they cause a certain impact, they will be examined.”

“If the matter is true, it will be disposed of by an official posting of a notice.”

“If the situation is not true, the rumour-monger will be punished, and if a scholar creates rumours and causes trouble, he will be stripped of his merit and will not be accepted as an official for life.”

As soon as Xu Qingnian said these words, the crowd instantly understood what this meant.

This was to target the scholars of Great Wei, ah.

But for this, the crowd did not have any half-hearted objection and agreed.

“What about the Household Ministry?”

Gu Yan spoke out, asking Xu Qingnian.

“The Ministry of the Household is in charge of merchants, Shang Shu Gu, you will have to handle the matter of the Great Wei Chamber of Commerce and have Great Wei merchants sent to foreign countries, including the Sudden Evil Dynasty.”

“Promote economic development between countries, especially the foreign countries.”

“Do whatever it takes, whether it’s funding Great Wei merchants or blackmailing them, so that they can first seize the markets of the foreign nations at low prices, from small things like firewood and oil and salt to large things like brocade and jewellery, as cheap as they can be, and sell them at a loss even if they can’t.”

“Give the foreign countries a sweet taste first, and after they have dominated the trade market in its entirety, then let them set their own prices, not too high but definitely not low, to earn the foreign countries’ silver.”

“Wait until this group of merchants have tasted the sweetness, and then make a move against them then, no matter what, all the sacrifices will be for the sake of Great Wei.”

Xu Qingnian spoke out, this matter had to be informed to Gu Yan.

Take control of the Great Wei Chamber of Commerce, let them go to the foreign countries to do business, with the protection of the Great Wei soldiers, they did not need to worry about their own safety, and when they went, it was to press the price to death.

As long as they succeeded in capturing the market and crushed all the businessmen in the foreign countries, they would then be in charge of everything, from rice, oil and salt to clothes and jewellery.

And Wei only needs to regulate, not too outrageous, otherwise it is not worth the loss if it does not sell.

If you want to suck blood, you have to do it slowly.

If you take one sip, you’ll be gone. It’s best to take your time.

It is best to take your time.

The first thing you need to do is to make sure that you have the right amount of money.

Xu Qingnian’s plan instantly made Gu Yan’s eyes light up.

Even a few other Shang Shu also instantly understood what Xu Qingnian meant by this.

Making money was secondary, the point was, controlling the lifeline of other countries.

This was a high-handed move.

High and hard.

“What about the Ministry of Rites? What does the Ministry of Rites do? Shouren.”

Wang Xinzhi spoke up, all five departments had something to do, what should he do next?

This was said.

All the Shang Shu were also curious.

And Xu Qingnian was stunned.

Er ..... Ministry of Rites ..... It seems ..... There really wasn't much to do.

Xu Qingnian's silence.

Inexplicably, the atmosphere was a little awkward.

Wang Xinzhi did not react at first, but looking at Xu Qingnian's half day and half day silence, suddenly, Wang Xinzhi froze.

Good fellow, this is not putting our Ministry of Rites in the eye, huh?

“Shouren.”

Wang Xinzhi opened his mouth, wanting to say something.

But Xu Qingnian immediately interrupted.

“Lord Wang, the Ministry of Rites has a great matter, a great matter that will have such a great impact that it will be famous for thousands of years to come, only that it cannot be said yet, or perhaps it would be of no use to say it.”

“But this matter must be done by the Ministry of Rites.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up, and he did not fool Wang Xinzhi, because this matter was the nine-year compulsory education.

It was only true that this matter could not be said, there was no point in saying it because it could not be achieved, at least not now.

If one were to really do it, it is estimated that Gu Yan would simply not agree to it, and the remaining four Shang Shu would not even agree to it.

Right now it was a comfort to Wang Xinzhi.

“Is this true?”

Wang Xinzhi got a little excited.

“Naturally.”

Xu Qingnian said in a certain tone.

“Fine, I trust you, Shouren, if there is anything you need from the Ministry of Rites, just ask.”

Wang Xinzhi smiled when he received such certainty from Xu Qingnian.

The rest of the Shang Shu also smiled.

It was not that they meant anything else, they somehow felt that Xu Qingnian was just fooling Wang Xinzhi.

“In that case, then the rest of the matters, you Shang Shu will take your time to negotiate, and I will go back to rest.”

“I’m exhausted this month, in a few days it’s the enthronement hall, I have to go back and rest for a few days first.”

After the matter was explained clearly, the rest was up to the six Shang Shu to do it themselves, it was impossible for them to do it all themselves, right?

“Good, Shouren, you have a good rest, and you have to be full of energy for the sealing ceremony.”

“This time, the enthronement ceremony is extremely solemn, and His Majesty holds you in high esteem, so he has asked for it to be more solemn, so you do need to rest well.”

“En, Shouren, you go back and rest well.”

“Shouren, let me see you out.”

All the Shang Shu spoke up, indeed the enthronement ceremony was just a few days away, so it was necessary to take a good rest.

However, Chen Zhengru suddenly spoke up and wanted to send Xu Qingnian back.

Normally, he would have politely refused, but Xu Qingnian could see that Chen Zhengru had something to say to him.

Therefore, Xu Qingnian did not say anything more.

At that moment, Chen Zhengru led Xu Qingnian out of the Shang Shu Room.

He walked out of the Ministry of Officials.

Only then did Chen Zhengru's voice ring out.

"Shouren, these few days I have always been a little disturbed."

"Peng Ru is in prison, but there is no movement in the delay. From what I know about him, Peng Ru will never be able to give up."

"You must be on your guard."

After walking out of the Ministry, what Chen Zhengru was about to say was guessed by Xu Qingnian.

Pang Ru was personally detained by Chen Zhengru in the main prison, and everyone could forget about Pang Ru's existence, but Chen Zhengru would not.

Now that the battle was over and Xu Qingnian was to be crowned the Marquis of Wei for pacifying the chaos, it seemed that everything was wonderful, but Chen Zhengru could feel that an extremely terrifying wave might be coming.

"En, Qingnian understands."

Xu Qingnian gave a reply, which the empress had already informed herself of.

"Shouren, when I think about it, the only means for Pengru to target you is to use the power, and he will definitely use it to suppress you, and nowadays you have an extremely high reputation and the public opinion of Great Wei to add to it."

"So if you want to bash you, you must use the power of the world's readers, only I never thought that even if he did use the power to bash you by killing and slaughtering the city, it wouldn't do anything."

"It could have some effect on your reputation, it could be that for the moment, you were right to kill the surrender and slaughter the city, the people of Great Wei all support you, at most it would make people who already hate you hate you even more."

"It will not affect anything."

"According to my thinking, Pengru should not use such a simple method to target you, there must be a hidden backhand."

“You really need to be more careful, there is nothing to think about in these few days, if you can guess what Peng Ru wants to do in advance, you can also prevent it in advance.”

Chen Zhengru could not think of any means that Peng Ru would use to get Xu Qingnian into trouble.

The only thing he could say was that he wanted Xu Qingnian to be alert and vigilant.

“Shang Shu Chen, this is something Qingnian understands.”

“Just, according to your intuition, when will Peng Ru make his move?”

Xu Qingnian asked.

Chen Zhengru was slightly silent, and after a while, he gave an answer.

“The day of the enthronement.”

Chen Zhengru replied.

Yes, the day of enthronement.

If one wanted to bash a person, one would surely want him to deliver a fatal blow at the most glorious time.

The higher you fly, the more painful the fall.

It was the best time to bash Xu Qingnian and ruin Xu Qingnian’s reputation in front of all the people in the world.

But the prerequisite must be confidence, absolute confidence, otherwise, the one who will make a fool of himself will be the one who makes a fool of himself.

When this was said, Xu Qingnian was silent.

The day of enrolment?

Wasn’t it just five days later.

Chen Zhengru’s guess, Xu Qingnian agreed, after all, that time was his most glorious moment.

If he could not fight at that time, it would be a shame for him to lose face.

But Xu Qingnian was also curious.

What method would Peng Ru use to find himself in trouble?

Would he let the world's scholars attack him for killing the city?

This was useless at all.

“Go back and have a good rest, think about it occasionally, the old man will also help you think about it, if you notice it, you can prepare a hand in advance.”

In the end, Chen Zhengru had nothing more to say and told Xu Qingnian to go back and rest.

“Good.”

“By the way, Chen Ru, let me ask something.”

“Achieving Great Confucianism in Heaven and Earth requires public opinion, what about becoming a saint?”

Xu Qingnian suddenly spoke up and asked Chen Zhengru about the method of becoming a saint.

When this was said, Chen Zhengru immediately laughed bitterly.

“Shouren, although I am a great Confucian, I do not know the method of becoming a saint, only the great Confucians of Heaven and Earth know the method of becoming a saint.”

“But since you are interested, tomorrow or the day after tomorrow, come and find me, I will take you to the Heaven and Earth Palace of Literature and ask Xunru.”

Chen Zhengru replied thus.

Xun Ru, on the other hand, was also a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, just like Peng Ru, but not a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth in the Zhu Sheng lineage.

It was the Heaven and Earth Grand Confucian who had spoken out to help Xu Qingnian when he was self-certifying.

“Good, so I'll trouble Chen Ru.”

Since he was asking and helping, regarding the Confucian Dao, Xu Qingnian naturally respected the name Chen Ru.

“You're welcome.”

Chen Zhengru returned two words.

And Xu Qingnian also left directly.

Meanwhile.

Great Wei's Kyoto.

The empress was sitting opposite Li Guangxiao.

Deliberating on some matters.

"Your Majesty, after this battle, Great Wei will be completely on the road to prosperity."

"Xu Shouren's proposal today is even more of a foundation for a thousand years of glory for our Great Wei."

After Li Guangxiao finished reading Xu Qingnian's proposed strategy, he could not help but express his highest evaluation.

"Xu Aiqing, is indeed the lucky star of Great Wei."

The Empress nodded, and she too sighed with admiration from her heart.

Xu Qingnian's appearance was like a star, lighting the way for Great Wei.

This was truly a genius for the ages.

It was at this point that Li Guangxiao continued to speak.

"A thousand years of glory has been destined, but a hundred years of strength is still a bit unstable."

Li Guangxiao suddenly spoke, he seemed to have thought of something and said so.

A hundred years of strength and prosperity, still unstable?

The empress was a little curious, she looked at her master, a little curious.

Sensing the curiosity in the empress' gaze, Li Guangxiao coughed slightly, then said with a face full of seriousness and gravity.

"Your Majesty, now that Great Wei is stable and moving up in step, I dare to ask Your Majesty to consider the matter of marriage."

Li Guangxiao spoke out.

At these words, the curious gaze of the empress instantly calmed down.

There was no hint of pleasure on her face, replaced by some indifference.

“Teacher, I said back then that I would never get married in this life.”

The empress opened her mouth, not wanting to talk about this matter and decisively refusing to do so.

Only when this was said, Li Guangxiao shook his head, still serious and solemn, and said.

“Your Majesty, since ancient times, it is only natural for an emperor to marry, if the emperor has no heir, the kingdom will be unstable and the civil and military officials will not feel at ease.”

“Why are the vassal kings from all over the world so eager to move? In the final analysis, it is because Wei has no royal son and His Majesty has no heir.”

“If Wei had a son, it would be a blessing for Wei and for the world, and the kings would no longer dare to move, and the country would be more stable.”

“The words of my old minister do not take common sense, but on the grounds of the country, I ask Your Majesty to consider them with emphasis.”

Li Guangxiao was right in these words.

Since ancient times, there were three things that the hundred officials were most concerned about.

The people’s livelihood, the strength of the state, and the emperor’s heir.

The emperor’s heir is the most important, no matter if you are young or not, or if you are strong or not, it is definitely right to have a child early.

If something really goes wrong, at least there will be a successor to the kingdom, but if you don’t have one, when you die, the vassal kings everywhere will have to make trouble even if they don’t want to.

“I will never get married.”

“I, now at twenty-four, can continue to rule for seventy years.”

“After fifty years, I will choose a son of the royal family from under the clan kings or the princes of Great Wei from all over the world to raise and succeed me as emperor.”

The empress remained somewhat indifferent, and she was not without means.

Fifty years later, go to a few random princely houses, pick up their children, nurture them carefully for twenty years, and select the most outstanding one from them, thus allowing them to succeed the emperor.

This would be enough to silence the world.

But when he said this, Li Guangxiao shook his head firmly and said.

“This cannot be done.”

“One, the future is unpredictable, forgive me for being bold, ten years of storms and ten years of clouds, let alone fifty years from now, even if it is ten years from now, what exactly will happen, Your Majesty cannot predict, neither can I.”

“If the Great Wei Dynasty declares war with the Tusi Dynasty or the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, and Your Majesty has no heir, Great Wei will surely be in internal turmoil.”

“Secondly, the selection of a prince’s son would undoubtedly intensify the struggle between the kings, and whoever’s son is chosen as emperor will bring about a bloodbath.”

“Thirdly, the people will be unsettled, precisely because His Majesty is now only twenty-four years old. If His Majesty were forty-two years old, the people of the world would be unsettled, and so would the civil and military officials.”

“These three points are all swords hanging over the head of the Great Wei.”

“Therefore, I implore Your Majesty to choose a good ruler and give birth to an heir, so that the Great Wei can be completely and utterly secured.”

“I can guarantee that if Your Majesty does give birth to a son, within a hundred years, Wei will be stronger than ever.”

Li Guangxiao countered the empress with a triple aspect of ethics, human reasoning and national reasoning.

In his words, the meaning was simple.

Your Majesty, it is time to find a husband of your choice and have children.

The more you have, the better.

“Teacher, stop saying that.”

The empress sighed as she continued to shake her head in refusal.

“Your Majesty, I, have to say it, and I can’t not say it.”

“In fact, I, in my opinion, think that Xu Qingnian is good, whether in age, or talent, including character, Xu Qingnian is a dragon among men.”

“In addition, Xu Qingnian is likely to become the new saint of Great Wei, if Your Majesty marries Xu Qingnian, not only for a hundred years, but for five hundred years, Great Wei’s rivers and mountains will be solid and golden.”

Li Guangxiao finally spoke his mind.

He hoped that the empress would marry Xu Qingnian.

When the empress gets married, she must be looking for a dragon and phoenix among men, and this dragon and phoenix among men must be the dragon and phoenix of dragons.

There was exactly one in Wei.

Xu Qingnian.

In terms of talent, Xu Qingnian is a great talent of the ages.

In terms of character, a great scholar of poor character?

In terms of ability, 70% of the prosperity of Wei today is due to him, Xu Qingnian.

In terms of influence, Xu Qingnian is a god-like being in the hearts of the people. If Xu Qingnian really becomes a saint, his status will definitely surpass that of the Empress of Wei.

If this is a strong combination, Wei will not be able to rise.

Li Guangxiao was not talking nonsense, he had been thinking about this plan for several days and felt that it was feasible.

“That’s enough!”

“Teacher, I, am tired.”

In a flash, the empress spoke directly, she stood up and looked at her teacher, and there was not anger in her eyes, but helplessness.

And the empress did not listen to any more words from Li Guangxiao, but directly got up and left.

This scene caused Li Guangxiao to be stunned.

The empress was the one he had taught since he was a child, and he knew the empress' nature and temperament very well.

Suddenly all of a sudden this is so abnormal, this is some problem ah.

Hiss.

At this moment, Li Guangxiao's eyes could not help but reveal a touch of surprise.

The empress did have a crush on Xu Qingnian.

Otherwise, it would not be like this.

Thinking of this, Li Guangxiao became excited.

He was really afraid that the empress would be very calm, in that case, even if he forced a match, he was afraid that Xu Qingnian would not agree.

But if the empress had a good feeling about Xu Qingnian in that way, everything was fine.

Inside the main hall.

Li Guangxiao took a deep breath and said nothing more, going back first.

This kind of thing needs to be done slowly, he can be a marriage old man and hold the thread ah.

At the same time.

The capital of Wei.

Inside the Heavenly Prison.

Peng Ru looked out of the window.

The prison was very quiet.

At that very moment, a wisp of white mist appeared in his hand.

It formed a line of words.

When the words coalesced, they disappeared in a flash.

And in Pengru's eyes, there was a smile of incomparable confidence.

Just as quickly, this smile disappeared.

Instead, his gaze fell on Zhang Ning, who was silent at the side.

"Zhang Ru."

"What do you think?"

His voice was very calm.

Hearing Peng Ru's words again.

Zhang Ning took a deep breath, then knelt towards Peng Ru and said.

"I, for one, would like to die for the Zhu Sheng lineage."

He replied thus.

He kowtowed heavily on the ground.

In turn, Peng Ru said in a calm tone.

"Zhang Ru."

"Within ten years, you can become a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth."

Peng Ru's voice was certain.

However, Zhang Ning's expression did not change in any way.

## **Awaken Chapter 190 -**

The first year of Wuchang.

27th December.

It was still three days before Xu Qingnian was crowned marquis.

But the whole of Great Wei's Kyoto was already buzzing with activity.

This was something that had not been done since the Northern Expedition, and the person who was crowned was not an idle person.

The three words Xu Qingnian might be a bit exaggerated when looking at the world, but when looking at the entire Central State, no one knew about them.

Naturally, all the elites from all over the world have come to the capital to see for themselves the new Marquis of Wei.

The whole of Kyoto was already decorated with lights and colours, appearing incomparably grand, even more lively than the Taiping Poetry Festival and the birthday of the empress.

For one thing, it was Xu Qingnian's fame, and for another, the Empress of Great Wei had invited many powers, including three of the Seven Great Daxian Sects, as well as some others.

The Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty also sent invitations, and both sent messengers to present gifts.

Although the three dynasties were unspoken and secretly used all sorts of tactics, they still had to give each other face on the surface.

The buzz in Kyoto.

Xu Qingnian seems somewhat irrelevant.

In the Shouren Academy.

These two days were relatively quiet for Xu Qingnian.

No one came to disturb her, and there was nothing to bother her, so she waited peacefully for the enthronement ceremony to come.

The Marquis Mansion is being repaired.

Xu Qingnian had already obtained the Sixth Grade Realm Breaking Pill, but did not break through straight away.

A martial artist's sixth grade is a 'breakthrough', and once swallowed, it will shed one's bones and will lead to some unusual visions.

So it was somewhat not good to break through in the Shouren Academy, attracting some unwanted attention.

When we get to the middle of the marquis, we can completely make a good breakthrough alone.

The marquis's residence is based on the standards of the state princes, because of the academy, the whole takes up about three hundred acres, four gardens, sixteen courtyards, and fake mountains and water all have to be arranged.

The day of the enfeoffment of the marquis was the 30th of December.

But the construction of the marquis's residence had started a month earlier, and when the marquis sealing ceremony was over, he could move in himself.

"Lord Xu, what you asked for, has arrived."

At this moment, Li Xian's voice rang out from outside.

One could only see that Li Xian had brought three jade boxes, with medicinal ingredients hidden within the jade.

These were the ingredients for the Fifth Grade Realm Breaking Pill.

Xu Qingnian had directly approached the Empress to ask if there were any corresponding materials, and after receiving an affirmative answer from the Empress, she had sent someone over.

The Fifth Grade Realm Breaking Pill was a little better, although it was precious, but at least the Great Wei Palace had it.

It was the fourth-grade realm-breaking pills that gave Xu Qingnian a headache.

The Fourth Grade Realm Breaking Pill required two ingredients, a jar of Jiao Dragon True Blood and a Qi Beast Horn.

The blood of this kind of demonic beast was worth a fortune.

Every drop of it can be used as medicine to refine a life renewing pill.

As for the horn of the qi beast, it is not the horn of a qilin, but a qi-like beast, which is essentially no different from a jiao dragon.

These two items were not available in the Great Wei Dynasty.

"Lord Xu, His Majesty said that His Majesty would find a way to find the remaining two herbs for you, so these are for you first."

Li Xian spoke up and informed Xu Qingnian of this matter.

"Good, go back and tell His Majesty, my humble servant thanks you."

Xu Qingnian returned.

The fourth grade herbs were hard to find, Xu Qingnian knew this in his heart, and even if they were available, he was afraid that Great Wei would have to pay a great price.

Right now, if he did not leave Great Wei, he would not be able to use the Fourth Grade Realm Breaking Pill for the time being.

After the jade box was sent in.

Xu Qingnian also slipped a silver ticket to Li Xian, the denomination was not small, a thousand taels of silver, now that Li Xian needed to climb up, the silver was definitely not too much.

Although he was courteous for a while, in the end, under Xu Qingnian's gaze, Li Xian took the silver ticket.

After Li Xian left, Xu Qingnian directly laid out the herbs in front of the Dan God Ancient Scripture and said.

"The fifth grade herbs have already been obtained, I'm thinking of a way to get the fourth grade herbs."

"Senior, there's something I know is inappropriate to say, but junior still can't help but say it."

"For a fourth-grade realm-breaking pills, you need the true blood of a dragon and a qi horn, wouldn't you need true dragon blood for a third-grade, second-grade, or even a first-grade?"

The herbs were laid out in front of the Dan God Ancient Scripture, but it was unpleasant to be unpleasant.

Not otherwise, the fourth grade moved on to the augur dragon true blood, the third grade shall not be false dragon true blood? The second grade demanded true dragon blood, Xu Qingnian did not feel excessive at all.

The first grade is even more so.

The reason for not haggling before was because there was no time, plus it was indeed nothing for the Great Wei Dynasty.

But the Dan God Ancient Scripture was asking for a price, and Xu Qingnian couldn't possibly be a fool.

When he heard Xu Qingnian's voice, Dan Shen Gu Jing naturally knew that Xu Qingnian was somewhat displeased.

He did not get angry, but on the contrary, he looked a little bitter.

"Little friend, you must not misunderstand."

"Firstly, I refine pills from person to person, your physique is very different, perhaps because of your cultivation of foreign arts, it is harder than normal people to cultivate, so it is more troublesome to refine, but every time you raise a grade, the change in strength is extremely strong."

"Right now you're only a seventh grade, after you swallow a sixth grade realm-breaking pellet and add a fifth grade, you'll know how strong you are, and every time I send you a foundation-building pellet to help you solidify your realm."

"To put it in a non-arrogant way, under the same realm, your strength is definitely beyond those martial arts families."

"It's just that you're not in contact with such people at all right now, and you don't have a number in your heart as to whether you're strong or not."

"Secondly, you don't look at the exaggerated things needed for a fourth-grade realm-breaking pellet, the fourth grade is the king realm, another off-the-charts change, the king of martial dao, if you take my fourth-grade realm-breaking pellet, in addition to the fourth-grade foundation-building pellet."

"I'm not going to say anything else, king realm in the world, you can at least enter the top ten, this is still a conservative estimate, so conservative still because you haven't learnt much about martial arts divine abilities."

"If you master a few real martial dao divine abilities, then you will know how strong old man's skills are."

"Thirdly, young friend, think about it yourself, how long does it take for others to cultivate to the fourth rank? And how long does it take you to cultivate to the fourth grade?"

"Even if the first grade when it really requires the blood of a true dragon, at least you see hope, whereas for martial artists under the sun, the first grade is a chasm that cannot be crossed for a lifetime."

"And you, seeing hope, whether you can do it or not is another matter, so when you think about it, do you still think it's expensive?"

Dan Shen Gu Jing said so.

His tone was extremely certain, which in turn made Xu Qingnian somewhat silent.

If he hadn't lied to himself, then this deal was indeed not a loss, and it was very profitable.

The Absolute King, guaranteed top ten, each realm at perfection, mastering certain divine abilities, access to the top three, and for himself, as long as he had the corresponding medicinal materials, he could definitely break through.

Very profitable indeed.

"Alright, we'll see when we reach the fourth rank."

Xu Qingnian didn't say anything more, the words had come to this point, it was pointless to say more.

There was no rush anyway, it would be good to get the materials together within a year.

What was really urgent right now should not be the King's Medicinal Materials, but the Confucian Dao grade.

A real catastrophe and crisis was waiting for one.

"Or is it seven days later?"

Xu Qingnian asked.

"En, in seven days, the dan will be completed."

Dan Shen Gu Jing gave his reply.

"Good."

Xu Qingnian didn't think much more about it, picked up the book and began to read it.

Soon, however, Li Shouming's voice sounded outside.

"Teacher, Chen Ru is here, saying that you have an appointment and asking you to go out."

As Li Shouming's voice sounded outside.

Xu Qingnian instantly got up, and after a moment's thought, he guessed what Chen Zhengru was looking for him to do.

He was going to see Xunru, the second great Confucian of Heaven and Earth in the Palace of Literature.

Thinking of this, Xu Qingnian naturally did not hesitate and got up to go to Chen Zhengru.

And at the same time.

In the secret room of the Huining Palace.

Two figures were sitting opposite each other.

Prince Huaining's posture was slightly lowered as he looked at the person in front of him, his voice ringing out slowly.

"Brother, Xu Qingnian is about to be crowned marquis."

"The Great Wei Palace of Literature will definitely step in to stir things up, should we take the opportunity to do something about it?"

Prince Huaining opened his mouth, looking at the old man in front of him, and said this.

"No need."

"This matter has nothing to do with us."

"Xu Qingnian isn't our enemy either."

"Cough cough ..... Cough cough cough! Huai Ning, remember, what our plan really is."

An old voice rang out, accompanied by a violent cough, as another figure bowed his back and looked a little laboured to speak.

"My humble brother understands."

"It's just that the All Saints Sect, seems to be extremely wary of us, and has not allowed us to really get involved until now, are we really just going to do this? Not guard against him?"

Prince Huaining got up, patted the old man on the back and asked so.

"No need."

"They need us, and without us, their plan won't succeed."

“This plan, as long as it succeeds, no matter what they can get out of it, we, the two brothers, will benefit the most.”

The old man said so, his words full of certainty.

Receiving this definite reply, Prince Huaining nodded.

After just a moment, the old man spoke.

“However, there isn’t enough time, I’ve asked them to speed it up.”

“You should also have the vassal kings everywhere prepare.”

“In three months, three months at the latest, a great event will occur in Great Wei.”

“And they only need to wait another month before they can strike, and by then chaos will emerge.”

“Tell them to get ready, and also, we don’t want the emperor’s throne, you must say clearly that with the help of Huai Ping’s name, only revenge is needed.”

“They will believe it.”

The old man continued, certain in his words that in three months’ time a great event would occur in Great Wei.

“What big event?”

Prince Huai Ning was just curious about this matter, and at that moment he really could not help but ask curiously.

“The Great Wei Palace of Literature is going to secede.”

The old man spoke indifferently, there was no excitement in his words, it was calm.

But as soon as this was said, Prince Huaining instantly revealed an incomparably stunned gaze.

He was somewhat unconvinced, if not downright unbelieving.

The Great Wei Palace of Literature was actually breaking away?

How was this possible?

“Brother.”

“This is not possible.”

“If the Great Wei Palace of Literature were to break away, it would not be a good thing for us, and at that time, something would go terribly wrong with Great Wei’s national fortunes.”

Prince Huaining’s first reaction was that it was impossible.

He was a little emotional.

This was one of the few times he had been emotionally agitated.

The main reason was that the matter of the Great Wei Palace of Literature breaking away was too terrible.

Once that was the case, something would indeed go wrong with the Great Wei Dynasty, and it was likely to cause natural and human disasters, including some military disasters.

And what is the most terrifying thing?

The Great Wei Palace of Literature is, in a sense, beyond the essence of a saint.

The Palace of Literature, containing holy qi, and the subsequent beliefs of ten generations of readers over several hundred years, forged this Great Wei Palace of Literature.

It possesses incredible power, suppressing national fortunes, deterring demons and enriching qi.

Once the Great Wei Palace of Literature is gone, all the demons in the world will be in turmoil.

Even great demons and devils would appear in Kyoto.

In the case of the Tusi Dynasty and the Primordial Yuan Dynasty, for example, they did not have any wars, but they raised a lot of troops to suppress the demons.

Great Wei has the Palace of Literature, so it doesn’t need to spend too much energy on dealing with these demons.

Because the demons did not dare to haunt Great Wei, the small demons had no problem making a scene.

If a big demon dares to make a scene, a single bolt of Hao Rang Zheng Qi from the Palace of Literature can directly kill it. Even if it is a supreme demon god, no matter how naughty it is, he will not dare to step into the capital of Great Wei.

This is how powerful the Great Wei Palace of Literature is.

So when he heard that the Great Wei Palace of Literature was going to break away, Prince Huai Ning was shocked.

“Nothing is impossible.”

“Under this heaven, there is no such thing as impossible, it’s just a matter of whether there is interest or not.”

“Ever since Emperor Jingtai began to suppress the Great Wei Wen Palace, they have already been making preparations.”

The old man spoke, calm as ever.

And this was something that Prince Huai Ning did know.

“Since it has all come to this, what does the faint ruler think?”

“Couldn’t he have just stepped in and suppressed the Palace of Literature?”

Prince Huaining indeed did not know much about the Great Wei Palace of Literature, to be more precise, it was not that he did not know, but that he did not know his roots, he was not a scholar, even if he sent his own son to approach them, he was still isolated out.

No access to the core.

“Suppressing the Palace of Literature?”

“Under this heaven, apart from the saints, who can suppress the Great Wei Palace of Literature?”

“Huai Ning, you remember my brother’s words.”

“No matter what, make an enemy of anyone, do not make an enemy of the Great Wei Palace of Literature, do not look at him as if he is ordinary, it is because we can see him.”

“For this world, the fame of the Great Wei Palace of Literature is indeed better than the Great Wei Dynasty, even ten Great Wei Dynasties are not worth one Great Wei Palace of Literature.”

“Cough cough cough ..... Of course, this is from the perspective of the world.”

“Moreover, the Great Wei Palace of Literature has a depth that you can’t imagine, and the death of Emperor Wu is likely to be related to the Great Wei Palace of Literature.”

“Even ..... White Cloth Sect, is also likely to be related to the Great Wei Literature Palace.”

The old man spoke out, and every word was stone-cold shocking.

Prince Huai Ning knew some secrets, the Wudi definitely did not die normally, but had a heavenly concealment, only this matter himself was away on a campaign and did not participate, when he came back, he more or less knew something.

But what exactly happened, no one knows, at least not oneself.

Nowadays, however, it did not occur to me that the death of Emperor Wu had something to do with the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

Even the White Cloth Sect had something to do with the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

This was astonishing.

After all, the White Cloth Sect was a real rebel group.

It was said that the orphans of the Martial Emperor, who were in their hands, would use this to come after the Empress at any time.

And one was also looking for the orphans of the Martial Emperor, but unlike the White Cloth Sect, which was a blatantly rebellious organisation, one was not a rebellious organisation.

The White Cloth Sect is a group that is trying to blackmail the empress with the orphans of the emperor.

In his eyes, the White Cloth Sect had some ability, but it was never able to reach the top of the stage.

Unless they could really find the orphans of the Martial Emperor.

But whether or not the matter of the orphans of Emperor Wu was true was still open to question, but in any case, the fact that the White Cloth Sect was involved with the Great Wei Palace of Literature was really a bit unbelievable.

The Prince of Huaining was not an ordinary man after all, and after the initial shock, he soon regained his composure.

Whether or not the Great Wei Palace had anything to do with the White Clan was none of his business.

It was enough to know.

“Brother, the rest of the time, we just need to wait, right?”

Prince Huai Ning asked.

“En, just wait quietly, as for this Xu Qingnian, in three days’ time, maybe he’ll be out of luck.”

“Peng Ru is definitely not a good fighter, what he’s thinking, I’m not sure, but he definitely won’t let Xu Qingnian off the hook.”

“The Marquis Sealing Ceremony, it is highly likely that ..... be reduced to a joke.”

Prince Huining’s elder brother said so.

“He is, in fact, a talent, but unfortunately, by making an enemy of us, he is destined to pay a price, an extremely painful price.”

Although Xu Qingnian was his own enemy, Prince Huai Ning had to admit that Xu Qingnian was talented and capable.

This was a fact that no one could deny.

Xu Qingnian was indeed talented.

And at this moment.

In the Great Wei Palace, Xu Qingnian and Chen Zhengru quietly appeared.

A few days ago, Xu Qingnian had asked about the saints, so Chen Zhengru simply brought Xu Qingnian to Xunru for a trip.

After all, Xunru is also extremely fond of Xu Qingnian, so naturally meeting him would be of great benefit to Xu Qingnian, plus he could ask questions at will and let Xunru answer them.

It was only when Xu Qingnian stepped into the Palace for the second time that a pair of eyes fell on him.

Among these gazes were hateful, puzzled, angry, and odd.

It seemed that the crowd was curious as to how Xu Qingnian had appeared here.

Feeling the gazes of the crowd, Xu Qingnian did not feel the slightest bit of nervousness or mood swings, instead he looked very open, not caring at all about the odd looks of the crowd.

He came straight to a palace.

The palace was very neat and tidy, without any extravagant things, but on the contrary, there were some bamboo baskets and fishing gear, which looked extremely strange.

“Xunru likes to fish in his spare time, his days are very leisurely, and he doesn’t like to cause any trouble.”

“An extremely leisurely person, learning from the second saint’s heritage.”

Chen Ru introduced himself to Xu Qingnian as he walked.

“So that’s how it is, Xunru is really elegant.”

Xu Qingnian sighed with emotion, a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, who liked to go fishing when he had nothing else to do, this interest was indeed admirable.

Compare Xunru with Pengru, one goes fishing and the other thinks of ways to harm people all day long.

There is really no comparison between them.

Inside the palace.

A faint purring sound was heard.

Inside the palace, a figure sat on the chief, head slightly lowered, snoring not loudly, but clearly audible.

Seeing this scene, Chen Ru was a little embarrassed, the great Confucian of Heaven and Earth was sitting in the palace and snoring, how could he say that?

He wanted to open his mouth and slightly shout at Xunru to wake him up, but Xu Qingnian stopped him, shaking his head slightly to indicate that there was nothing wrong.

The old man could not easily sleep, so it would not hurt to wait for himself.

Looking at Xu Qingnian’s eyes, Chen Zhengru thought about it and didn’t say anything else.

And so, the two of them waited quietly.

About two hours later, finally, Xunru woke up.

His eyes opened.

Xun Ru raised his head, his face was peaceful and charitable, his eyes were a little confused, although he was old, he was not that kind of deadly old, he had just come of age.

“Chen Zhengru.”

“Xu Shouren?”

Xunru quickly came back to his senses, and he recognised Xu Qingnian at once.

“Student Xu Qingnian, pay my respects to Xunru.”

Seeing Xunru awake, Xu Qingnian rose and spoke, looking very respectful and modest.

Chen Zhengru also followed suit and bowed towards Xunru.

“Shouren, why didn’t you say something when you arrived?”

“How many hours has the old man slept? How long have you been waiting?”

Xun Ru was a bit surprised, he had the habit of napping, he would sleep anyway if he had nothing to do, and when he woke up, he would eat and drink, and then go fishing, so it was not bad to spend the rest of his life slowly.

But what he didn’t expect was that Xu Qingnian had come and was willing to wait dry in order not to disturb his rest.

It’s not so much about his heart, but his humility, which is really rare.

After all, Xu Qingnian was not just a Confucian, he was the most popular person in Wei and was about to be crowned a marquis, so it was rare for such a person to maintain such a humble heart.

“Not much longer.”

“I am disturbing Xunru, I hope Xunru will understand.”

Xu Qingnian spoke up and said calmly.

“Xunru, Shouren is like that, being modest, we have been waiting here for two hours, but Xunru, what time is it, why are you still sleeping? Did you go night fishing again yesterday?”

Chen Zhengru was not too polite and spoke directly. It was obvious that Xunru was a kind person, otherwise Chen Zhengru would not have been like this.

“Where’s the matter.”

“No night fishing, no night fishing.”

“Well, let’s not talk about that, cough, Shouren, what is it that you are looking for the old man today?”

When he heard about the night fishing, Xunru hastily denied it, not because he was embarrassed, but because the people of the Palace had found out about it, and he would inevitably be persuaded to behave like a great scholar of heaven and earth, and not to bring any negative influence to the Palace.

Anyway, I was tired of hearing it, so I just didn’t say anything and secretly went fishing in the distance.

As Xunru asked, Chen Zhengru did not dwell on what Xunru had done, but looked to Xu Qingnian and gave him a look.

“Xunru, the student came here today to ask about two things, the Great Confucianism of Heaven and Earth and the method of becoming a saint.”

Xu Qingnian was also straightforward, opening his mouth to ask about these two things.

How to become a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, and how to become a saint.

With Xu Qingnian’s questioning.

Xunru was not surprised, but after pondering for a while, he slowly spoke.

“Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, it is simple, at least quite simple for you.”

“All that is needed is the public opinion of the world. The war in the foreign country was put to rest with your single-handed efforts, and now the people of Great Wei have great admiration for you.”

“But you still lack a little bit of public opinion, and an opportunity, an opportunity to gain the approval of heaven and earth, the enthronement ceremony in three days’ time, I think it is no problem to have this little bit of public opinion.”

“The real problem is this opportunity.”

Xun Ru opened his mouth and raised the opportunity.

Xu Qingnian understood this point himself, and now that he was listening to Xunru, he understood it a little better.

“What kind of opportunity is needed?”

At this point, Chen Zhengru spoke up and directly asked for Xu Qingnian.

“It’s hard to say, it varies from person to person.”

“Shouren, you have clarified the meaning of heart learning, established the people’s words, and written a thousand-character essay. If you want to be ordained as a great scholar of heaven and earth and be recognised by heaven and earth, you must respond to heaven’s truth with your heart.”

Xunru said slowly.

Responding to the principles of heaven with one’s heart?

This was the first time Xu Qingnian had heard this phrase.

He was somewhat curious, not understanding the meaning of this statement, but inexplicably knew something about it.

Looking at Xu Qingnian’s look of seeming understanding, Xunru continued.

“The so-called responding to heavenly principles with one’s heart, its meaning is quite simple.”

“Whether you have previously clarified your intention, established your words, or written a book, in fact, these are all with a purpose.”

“The world studies, those who study, those who study for merit, those who study for profit, those who study for the common good, all of them carry a purpose, and if you want to be ordained by heaven and earth and become a great scholar of heaven and earth, you must respond to the principles of heaven with your heart.”

Xunru explained, but Chen Zhengru, who was at the side, could not help but wonder.

“Xunru, if we go by what you said, then to become a great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, wouldn’t one have to be free of desire and desire? You can’t have any purpose?”

Chen Zhengru was curious, as people do study with all kinds of purposes, but according to Xunru’s meaning.

But according to Xunru’s meaning, he seemed to be saying that if one wanted to become a great scholar of heaven and earth, one must not carry any purpose.

If that was the case, wouldn't that make one a person without desire and without want? Isn't this a saint?

Only, even saints have their own thoughts, right?

"No."

Xunru shook his head and looked at the two people.

"The so-called responding to the Divine Principle with one's own heart, this statement does not mean that there is no desire, no purpose."

"Rather, it means knowing the Divine Principle, and that all thoughts of purpose must be obedient to the Divine Principle."

"Whether it is to clarify one's intentions or to establish one's words and write one's books, if one wants to be ordained by heaven and earth, one must obey the principles of heaven and earth."

"That is why the four grades of Confucianism are also called knowing the Mandate of Heaven."

"Shouren, the opportunity you lack is the Mandate of Heaven. You must be clear about what is the Divine Principle, what is the Mandate of Heaven, whether what you do is in obedience to the Divine Principle, whether your clear intention, your establishment of words, and your writing of books are in obedience to this Mandate of Heaven."

"So you must think clearly about what your central idea really is and whether it is obedience to the Mandate of Heaven."

When Xunru said this, he did not go on.

There was no other reason.

If he said more, it would affect Xu Qingnian, so it would be better to let Xu Qingnian understand it well on her own.

Inside the hall.

Xu Qingnian indeed had a feeling of enlightenment.

Knowing Heaven's destiny, following Heaven's principles, the central idea.

Is this the core of the Great Confucianism of Heaven and Earth?

No wonder he felt that he had an abundance of public opinion, but he was never able to break through to the realm of the Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, but what he hadn't expected was that there was a such thought in it.

One's own central thought.

Know Heaven's destiny and follow Heaven's reasoning.

Xu Qingnian intended to go back and think about it, if he could understand it, he might be able to achieve the status of a great scholar of heaven and earth directly.

And there was no need to worry about plucking the seedlings.

"What about the method of becoming a saint?"

Xu Qingnian asked curiously again.

It was not that he did not understand, but that he was pondering.

After a while, Xunru rang out.

"The method of becoming a saint is simple to say, but difficult to do."

"One needs to understand the holy will, establish the holy words, write the holy book, know the holy orders, and gain the talent of the world."

Xunru spoke up, stating the method of becoming a saint.

"Is there no need to ask for public opinion anymore?"

Chen Zhengru asked curiously.

"No need."

Xunru shook his head, and then spoke.

"The path to sainthood requires only that you re-explain your will, re-establish your words, re-write your books, and also re-know the Mandate of Heaven."

"And you also need the talents of the world and the power of the world's readers in order to become a saint."

"Once you step into the Third Grade Half-Saint realm, the common respect of the world's readers, although you are not a true saint, you are almost there."

“In fact, among this world, the Immortal, Confucian, Martial, Demon, Demon and Buddha, the ten grades of Confucianism, are the most incredible and hardest to understand.”

“A martial artist of the first grade has incredible power, but there are still martial artists of the first grade in the world.”

“Including the First Grade of the Immortal Dao and the First Grade of Buddhism, there are also all of them, but only the First Grade of the Confucian Dao can't produce one for a thousand years at every turn.”

“Five generations of saints, throughout the ages.”

“And how many first-grade martial artists and first-grade Void Immortals have come and gone through the ages.”

“So a third-grade half-saint can sit on an equal footing with a first-grade, a second-grade sub-saint can be worshipped by a first-grade, and if he is a first-grade saint, he will be someone who is respected by the whole world.”

“Five hundred years ago, when the Vermilion Sage witnessed the Dao, the Great Wei Dynasty ushered in an unparalleled flourish, and the impact brought about was by no means just an immediate impact, but there were many, many benefits that you cannot see or know about.”

“Therefore, wanting to become a saint is a good thing.”

“But ..... do not be reckless, otherwise, it will be troublesome if you fall into mischief.”

Xunru said something as if he was reminding something.

Xu Qingnian felt Xunru's gaze, and he knew that his mind had been guessed by Xunru.

Therefore, Xunru spoke out to persuade, implicitly telling himself not to be impulsive.

However, Xu Qingnian nodded, and then got up and bowed towards Xunru.

“Thank you Xunru for your advice.”

Xu Qingnian said in earnest gratitude.

“No matter, it's just a small matter.”

“Shouren, if you have time in the future, come to the Great Wei Palace and read some sage books or accompany the old man on a fishing trip.”

Xunru said kindly.

Xu Qingnian couldn't help but smile lightly and said, "If Xunru doesn't mind, I will have to come and bother you more often in the future."

"Hahahaha, good, it's good to come often."

"If you can't, I'll have a room vacated for you, and it's not impossible for you to stay in the Palace of Literature."

Xun Ru said with a smile, but when these words were spoken, Chen Zhengru immediately understood what Xun Ru meant.

Xun Ru wanted to use his own influence to reconcile the conflicts between Xu Qingnian and the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

It was mainly the conflict between the Zhu Sheng lineage.

"Thank you Xunru, but the Marquis' residence will be built soon, and the student still prefers to live alone, in peace and quiet."

Xu Qingnian politely refused, he could hear Xunru's meaning.

"Good, just come often."

Xunru laughed.

But there was nothing more to say.

As he walked out of the hall, Xu Qingnian looked calm, but his mind kept thinking about the Laws of Heaven and Earth and the Laws of Sainthood.

The Great Confucian of Heaven and Earth, the central idea, to know the destiny of Heaven and follow the principles of Heaven.

The method of becoming a sage, re-explaining the meaning, re-establishing the words, re-writing the book, understanding the holy meaning, and also the talent of the world.

This is the real difficulty.

No wonder no one has been able to become a saint for hundreds of years. The hardest part of reworking is not the process, but understanding.

Confucianism is all about understanding, you have to find out new things, find out new ideas within the original things.

This process is much more difficult than normal cultivation.

The way of the sage.

It's as terrifying as that.

Moreover, this is only a third-grade half-saint.

What about the Second Grade Sub-Saints and the First Grade Confucian Saints?

Xu Qingnian only hoped that above Confucian Saints, there had better not be any more grades, or else he really wouldn't be able to top it.

Shaking his head, Xu Qingnian walked towards the outside of the Palace of Literature.

But at that moment, a familiar figure appeared in front of him, holding a few books in his hands.

It was Hua Xinyun.

"Brother Hua."

Xu Qingnian opened his mouth and took the initiative to greet him, for this Hua Xinyun, Xu Qingnian was really full of curiosity ah.

At first, he felt that this person was definitely not a good fighter, and then all the forces asked themselves to pay attention to this person.

However, after half a year, Hua Xinyun is still working in the Ministry of Household, the position is not high, is a chief, this is because recently the Ministry of Household recruiting, Hua Xinyun this is promoted to become a chief.

Xu Qingnian was very curious about this.

A great talent like this had such a low profile and was so relaxed, willing to work at the grassroots level.

If he hadn't met him today, Xu Qingnian might not have even remembered this person.

"Greetings Chen Ru, meet Xu Ru."

As Xu Qingnian greeted him, Hua Xinyun immediately made a humble salute with unparalleled respect.

Xu Qingnian politely said a few words, and did not linger much longer before leaving the Great Wei Palace of Literature.

After Xu Qingyun left, Hua Xinyun's gaze, too, kept falling on Xu Qingyun's back, and there was something inexplicably strange in his eyes.

A look that could not be said.

And so it was.

In the blink of an eye, another two days had passed.

The whole of Great Wei Kyoto became even more lively.

The foreign countries sent congratulatory gifts, perhaps because they had been beaten up and had nothing to give, but they sent some treasures.

The Sudden Evil Dynasty and the First Yuan Dynasty sent generous gifts.

As for the three great Daxian clans in Wei, they also sent gifts, and it is said that Buddhist disciples also came.

After all, Great Wei had won the war, so it was natural to give face.

It can be said that there were many guests, and the capital of Great Wei was filled with people.

Tomorrow is the day when Xu Qingnian will be crowned marquis.

Inside the Shouren Academy.

Xu Qingnian is still quietly reading and thinking about his central idea.

He has spent the last two days pondering what his central idea is, and is also thinking about what the Mandate of Heaven is again!

It was also at that moment.

Senior brother Chen Xinghe called out from outside the door.

"Senior brother, Lu Ziying has sent a letter."

Chen Xinghe spoke.

"Good."

Xu Qingnian got up and opened the door, accepting the letter in Chen Xinghe's hand.

“Senior brother, my brother has continued reading, the imperial examinations are approaching and I do not want to delay, so I may not even go to the marquis sealing ceremony tomorrow.”

“You should not think too much, senior brother is not having other ideas.”

The imperial examinations are approaching, Chen Xinghe indeed has to hurry, but purposely opening his mouth to let Xu Qingnian not think too much, inexplicably seems some ..... This place has no silver three hundred taels of feeling.

“Good, senior brother congratulates senior brother in advance, the flag is open.”

Xu Qingnian smiled and also congratulated in advance.

“En, but this time, you are the main examiner, senior brother, there are a few words senior brother has to say.”

“You must look at the essays written by senior brother with the harshest of eyes, there must be absolutely no favouritism, even if senior brother can obviously come first, it is best to avoid suspicion, senior brother does not want you to carry a bad name.”

Chen Xinghe said with a resolute face.

He deliberately reminded Xu Qingnian not to let the water out.

And hearing these words, Xu Qingnian could not help but stare.

But after thinking about it, Xu Qingnian couldn't help but smile and nodded her head to agree to it.

Seeing Xu Qingnian agreeing with a smile, Chen Xinghe also smiled.

He then went back to his room and opened Lu Ziying's letter. The other party invited himself to a gathering in a few days after he was enthroned, all disciples of the Immortal Sect.

Putting the letter aside, Xu Qingnian continued to read, but did not respond, waiting for the enthronement ceremony to be over.

In this way, time passed slowly.

In the blink of an eye, it was midnight.

Outside the Shouren Academy, a line of eunuchs and palace maids had been waiting for a long time.

Xu Qingnian had been crowned as a marquis.

It was a solemn occasion, with elaborate rituals. At the hour of the son, he had to go to the palace, burn incense and take a bath.

Xu Qingnian also had to wear the king's clothes and was enthroned.

Every procedure could not be saved and had to be grand.

A quarter of an hour later.

Xu Qingnian went with the eunuchs and palace maids.

When they arrived at the palace, the bath had already been prepared.

After purifying and washing for close to half an hour, a figure appeared.

The palace maids brought in the marquis clothes.

Li Xian stood outside the bath and shouted.

“The gilt black python embroidered cloud costume has arrived.”

“The eight jade ten thousand treasures Ruyi belt has arrived.”

“Qilin hanging jade boots arrive.”

“Pendragon King Jade arrives.”

“The jade coronet of the mountains and rivers has arrived.”

As Li Xian spoke, one piece of clothing was delivered to him.

These were all made to order by the Ministry of Rites, each one made by hundreds of people with needlework and studded with all kinds of precious stones, showing off the atmosphere without being vulgar.

“Marquis, the marquis' clothes have arrived, you may leave the bath to change.”

Li Xian spoke out, incomparably respectful.

In the pool.

Xu Qingnian was still thinking about the central idea.

After hearing those words again.

Xu Qingnian came back to her senses and told the crowd to leave.

After all, changing clothes and such, Xu Qingnian was not yet comfortable with others helping her.

Ugly hour.

The clothes were changed.

At this moment, an oily aura formed.

Before, Xu Qingnian was dressed in plain clothes, full of the aura of Confucianism.

And now when the marquis clothes were put on, Xu Qingnian's whole person had an extra domineering aura, an aura of a superior person.

It could not be said that there was a change of person, but rather an added dignity.

A dignity that makes people truly awe.

The aura of a king.

The palace maids and eunuchs within the palace also revealed their astonishment, as well as the awe that arose within them.

Of course, Xu Qingnian's handsomeness was not affected in any way, but rather gave the appearance of being a little more mature and stable.

Finally.

It was dawn.

As a bell rang out, it spread throughout the entire capital of Great Wei.

The feudal ceremony was chosen outside the main gate of the palace, with a main road.

At this time, countless people had already gathered, many of whom had stayed up all night to witness the spectacle.

And Xu Qingnian was also arranged to the secret passage, when he would emerge from the East Straight Gate and walk step by step to the palace gates, which would also be opened and the marquis would be crowned in the hall.

Now it is just a walk-through for the people of the world to see.

Three minutes past the hour of dawn.

With a beam of light shooting from the palace into the firmament of heaven.

The vault of heaven suddenly lit up with daylight.

At this moment, a loud and incomparable voice rang out.

“The enthronement ceremony.”

“Begin!”

As the voice rang out.

The sound of music resounded through Kyoto, and all the streets on both sides of the main road were crowded with people, the people were incomparably excited and thrilled.

The army of the Son of Heaven stood on both sides, maintaining order and shaping the image at the same time.

Dongzhimen Avenue.

Xu Qingnian’s figure, too, slowly appeared.

Followed by 500 palace maids and 500 eunuchs, scattering flowers and playing music.

The enthronement ceremony had begun.

However.

At this moment.

In the middle of the Heavenly Prison.

A figure, looking incomparably frightened and confused, ran towards the Ministry of Punishment, rolling and crawling.

Muttering under his breath the whole time.

“Zhang Ru has killed himself!”